# UNITED STATES DISTRICT COURT FOR THE WESTERN DISTRICT OF NORTH CAROLINA ASHEVILLE DIVISION

Case No. :18-cv-

BRIAN HOGAN, both on his own behalf and as representative of all unnamed class members who are similarly situated; BRIAN HOGAN, as parent and next friend of H.H., both her own behalf and as representative of all unnamed class members who are similarly situated,

Plaintiffs,

VS.

CHEROKEE COUNTY; CHEROKEE COUNTY DEPARTMENT OF SOCIAL SERVICES; SCOTT LINDSAY both in his individual capacity and official capacity as attorney for Cherokee County Department of Social Services; CINDY PALMER, in both her individual capacity and her official capacity as Director of Cherokee County Department of Social Services; DSS SUPERVISOR DOE #1, et al.,

Defendants.

NOTICE OF REMOVAL OF ACTION UNDER 28 U.S.C. §1441(b) [Federal Question]

PLEASE TAKE NOTICE that Defendants Cherokee County, Cherokee County Department of Social Services, Scott Lindsay in his official and individual capacity, and Cindy Palmer in her official and individual capacity, hereby remove to this Court the state court action described below.

- 1. On or about March 14, 2018, a Complaint was filed in Cherokee County Superior Court entitled Brian Hogan, both on his own behalf and as representative of all unnamed class members who are similarly situated; Brian Hogan as parent and next friend of H.H. both her own behalf and as representative of all unnamed class members who are similarly situated v. Cherokee County, Cherokee county Department of Social Services, Scott Lindsay both in his individual capacity and official capacity as attorney for Cherokee County Department of Social Services, Cindy Palmer, in both her individual capacity and her official capacity as Director of Cherokee County Department of Social Services DSS Supervisor Doe #1, et al., Case No. 18 CVS 118. Copies of the Summons, Complaint, and exhibits E, F, and G to the Complaint are collectively attached as Exhibit "A." Exhibits A- D of the Complaint are filed under seal in state court, and the undersigned will comply with the local rule 6.1 regarding sealed filings. Copies of the Motion for Protective Order, Protective Order, Motion for a Guardian Ad Litem, and Order appointing a guardian ad litem, are collectively attached as Exhibit "B". These constitute the only documents filed in the action of which defendants are aware.
- 2. All Defendants were purportedly served on March 14, 2018.

- 3. This action includes three claims under 42 U.S.C. §1983, over which this Court has original jurisdiction under the provisions of Title 28, United States Code §1331, and is one which may be removed to this Court pursuant to 28 U.S.C. §1441(a) and (c).
- 4. A copy of this Notice for Removal, in conjunction with a Notice of Filing of Notice for Removal, will be filed with the Clerk of Court for Superior Court of Cherokee County, North Carolina and served on the Plaintiff's counsel.

# Respectfully submitted, this the 13<sup>th</sup> day of April, 2018.

# s/Sean F. Perrin

N.C. State Bar No. 22253
Womble Bond Dickinson (US) LLP
301 S. College Street, Ste. 3500
Charlotte, North Carolina 28202
(704) 331-4992
(704) 338-7814 Fax
Sean.perrin@wbd-us.com
Attorney for Defendants Cherokee
County, Cherokee County Department
of Social Services, Scott Lindsay in
his official capacity, Cindy Palmer in
her official capacity

# s/Patrick Flanagan

N.C. State Bar No. 17407 Cranfill Sumner & Hartzog LLP 2907 Providence Road, Suite 200 Charlotte, North Carolina 28211 (704) 940-3419 (704) 831-5522 Fax phf@cshlaw.com Attorney for Scott Lindsay in his individual capacity

### s/Mindy C. Wudarsky

N.C. State Bar No. 43784
Teague Campbell Dennis & Gorham
22 South Pack Square, Ste. 800
Asheville, North Carolina 28801
(828) 254-4515
mwudarsky@teaguecampbell.com
Attorney for Defendant Cindy Palmer
in her individual capacity

### **CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

This is to certify that on April 13, 2018, a copy of the foregoing **NOTICE OF REMOVAL OF ACTION UNDER 28 U.S.C. §1441(b) [Federal Question]** was electronically filed with the Clerk of Court using CM/ECF system, and the undersigned sent a copy via United States Mail to:

David A. Wijewickrama

N.C. State Bar No. 30694

Law Office of David A. Wijewickrama, PLLC

95 Depot Street

Waynesville, NC 28786

Phone: 828-452-5801 Fax: 828-454-1990

Attorneys for Plaintiff Hogan and Class

Parents

Melissa Jackson

N.C. State Bar 34013

95 Depot Street

Waynesville, NC 28786

Phone: 828-452-5801

Attorneys for Plaintiff Hogan and Class

**Parents** 

Ron Moore

N.C. State Bar No. 9619

Post Office Box 18402

Asheville, NC 28814

Phone: 828-777-1812

Fax: 828-253-2717

Attorneys for Plaintiff H.H. and

Class Minors

D. Brandon Christian

N.C. State Bar No. 39579

2962 Brookcrossing Drive

Fayetteville, NC 28306

Phone: 910-750-2265

Attorneys for Plaintiff H.H. and

Class Minors

s/Sean F. Perrin

# **EXHIBIT A**

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA	File No.			
CHEROKEE County	In The General Court Of Justice ☐ District ☒ Superior Court Division			
Name And Address Of Plaintiff 1 BRIAN HOGAN et. al.	GENERAL CIVIL ACTION COVER SHEET			
Name And Address Of Plaintiff 2 H.H. HOGAN et. al.	Rule 5(b), General Rules of Practice For Superior and District Courts  Name And Address Of Attorney Or Party, If Not Represented (complete for initial appearance or change of address)			
	DAVID A. WIJEWICKRAMA			
VERSUS	95 DEPOT STREET			
Name Of Defendant 1	WAYNESVILLE NC 28786			
CHEROKEE COUNTY et. al.	Telephone No. Cellular Telephone No.			
	828-452-5801  NC Attomey Bar No.   Attomey E-Mall Address			
	30694 davidwije17@yahoo.com			
Summons Submitted X Yes No				
Neme Of Defendant 2	Name Of Firm LAW OFFICE OF DAVID A. WIJEWICKRAMA, PLLC			
	FAX No. 828-454-1990			
	Counsel for			
Summons Submitted Yes No	X All Plaintiffs ☐ All Defendants ☐ Only (list party(les) represented)			
□ Jury Demanded In Pleading	Amount in controversy does not exceed \$15,000			
☐ Complex Litigation	Stipulate to arbitration			
TYPI	E OF PLEADING			
(check all that apply)	(check all that apply)			
Amend (AMND)	Failure To State A Claim (FASC)			
. Amended Answer/Reply (AMND-Response)	Implementation of Wage Withholding In Non-IV-D Cases (OTHR)			
Amended Complaint (AMND)	Improper Venue/Division (IMVN) Including Attorney's Fees (ATTY)			
	Intervene (INTR)			
Change Venue (CHVN)	Interplead (OTHR)			
S Complaint (COMP)	Lack Of Jurisdiction (Person) (LJPN)			
Confession Of Judgment (CNJF)	Lack Of Jurisdiction (Subject Matter) (LJSM)			
Consent Order (CONS)	Modification Of Child Support In IV-D Actions (MSUP)			
Consolidate (CNSL)	Notice Of Dismissal With Or Without Prejudice (VOLD)			
Contempt (CNTP)	Petition To Sue As Indigent (OTHR)			
Continue (CNTN)	Rule 12 Motion in Lieu Of Answer (MDLA)			
Compel (CMPL)	Sanctions (SANC)			
Counterclaim (CTCL) Assess Court Costs	Set Aside (OTHR)			
Crossclaim (list on back) (CRSS) Assess Court Costs	Show Cause (SHOW)			
Dismiss (DISM) Assess Court Costs	Transfer (TRFR)			
Exempt/Walve Mediation (EXMD)	☐ Third Party Complaint (list Third Party Defendants on back) (TPCL) ☐ Vacate/Modify Judgment (VCMD)			
Extend Statute Of Limitations, Rule 9 (ESOL)     Extend Time For Complaint (EXCO)	Withdraw As Counsel (WDCN)			
Fallure To Join Necessary Party (FJNP)	Other (specify and list each separately)			
* *				
	S at			
Office of the Courts, and the Clerk of Superior Court shall require a par	ver sheet summarizing the critical elements of the filing in a format prescribed by the Administrative ty to refile a filing which does not include the required cover sheet. For subsequent filings in civil			
actions, the filing party must either include a General Civil (AOC-CV-75 AOC-CV-751, Rev. 1/14	51), Motion (AOC-CV-752), or Court Acilon (AOC-CV-753) cover sheet.  (Over)			
© 2014 Administrative Office of the Courts				

		CLAIMS F	OR RELIEF	PACK STATES				
	Administrative Appeal (ADMA) Appointment Of Receiver (APRC) Attachment/Garnishment (ATTC) Claim And Delivery (CLMD) Collection On Account (ACCT) Condemnation (CNDM) Contract (CNTR) Discovery Scheduling Order (DSCH) Injunction (INJU)	Limited Driving Priving Convictions (PLD Medical Malpractice Minor Settlement (M Money Owed (MNY) Negligence - Motor Negligence - Other (Motor Vehicle Lien C Possession Of Personal Materials (Motor Vehicle Lien C Possession Of Personal Materials (Materials (Materi	OP) (MDML) ISTL) O) Vehicle (MVNG) NEGO)	Product Liability (F Real Property (RL Specific Performan Other (specify and 1983 claims and oth	PR) nce (SPPR) l list each separately)			
Date	Date 3/14/2018 Signature of Attorney/Rarty							
FEES IN G.S. 7A-308 APPLY Assert Right Of Access (ARAS) Substitution Of Trustee (Judicial Foreclosure) (RSOT) Supplemental Procedures (SUPR)  PRO HAC VICE FEES APPLY Motion For Out-Of-State Attorney To Appear In NC Courts In A Civil Or Criminal Matter (Out-Of-State Attorney/Pro Hac Vice Fee)								
No.	☐ Additional Plaintiff(s)							
	*							
No.	☑ Additional Defendant(s)	Third Party Defen	dant(s)		Summons Submitted			
2	CHEROKEE COUNTY DEPARTMENT	OF SOCIAL SERVIO	CES		XYes ☐ No			
3	SCOTT LINDSAY		***************************************		⊠Yes ☐ No			
4	CINDY PALMER	**************************************						
	99 Acc. 1992 1992 1992				Yes No			
Plaintiffi	s) Against Whom Counterclaim Asserted				Yés No			
	nt(s) Against Whom Crossclaim Asserted							

AOC-CV-751, Side Two, Rev. 1/14 © 2014 Administrative Office of the Courts

## STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA COUNTY OF CHEROKEE

IN THE GENERAL COURT OF JUSTICE SUPERIOR COURT DIVISION FILE NO.: 18-CVS-

BRIAN HOGAN, both on his own behalf and as representative of all unnamed class members who are similarly situated;
BRIAN HOGAN, as parent and next friend of H.H., both on her own behalf and as a representative of all unnamed class members who are similarly situated

Plaintiffs,

V

CHEROKEE COUNTY; CHEROKEE COUNTY DEPARTMENT OF SOCIAL SERVICES; SCOTT LINDSAY, in both his individual capacity and his official capacity as attorney for Cherokee County Department of Social Services; CINDY PALMER, in both her individual capacity and her official capacity as ) Director of Cherokee County Department of Social Services; DSS SUPERVISOR DOE #1, both in his/her individual capacity and his/her official capacity as an employee of Cherokee County Department of Social Services; and DSS SOCIAL WORKER DOE #1, both in his/her individual capacity and his/her official ) capacity as an employee of Cherokee County Department of Social Services;

COMPLAINT
(Petition for Class Certification)
(Jury Trial Demanded)

Defendants,

NOW COME the Plaintiffs, by and through undersigned counsel, and allege the following Claims for Relief seeking recovery of damages and for injuries incurred as a proximate cause of the acts and omissions of Defendant pursuant to N.C.R. Civ. P. 1, 3, 4, 8, and 9, arising

from the conduct of the Defendants in their official and individual capacities, as described more particularly in this complaint:

#### INTRODUCTION

- 1. This action arises from multiple events, transactions and occurrences referenced and described in this complaint, including unlawful Custody and Visitation Agreements (hereinafter "CVA"), unlawful Powers Of Attorney (hereinafter "POA") and other similarly substantive documents and agreements that remove a minor child from his/her proper custodial parent or court-appointed foster parent, as well as the impact of such agreements affecting the parent/child relationship of other persons and their children. Copies of representative CVAs are attached as Exhibit A; a copy of a representative POA is attached as Exhibit B.
- 2. Plaintiff Brian Hogan (hereinafter "Hogan" or "Plaintiff") brings this action for damages and a redress of harms suffered by himself, as well as the damages and harms suffered by all other members of a class of similarly-situated parents, who have been damaged and harmed as the result of like conduct by Defendant Cherokee County Department of Social Services (hereinafter "CCDSS"), their agents and employees, who are state actors as defined by law.
- 3. Hogan also brings this action as parent and next friend of H.H., his biological child who is a minor, for damages and redress of harms suffered by H.H., as well as the damages and harms suffered by all other members of a class of similarly-situated minor children who have had been damaged and harmed as the result of like conduct by Defendant CCDSS, their agents and employees, who are state actors as defined by law.

#### PARTIES AND JURISDICTION

- 4. Plaintiff Hogan brings this action for redress of harms suffered himself as well as the harms suffered by all other members of a class of similarly situated parents, who have had been harmed as the result of like conduct by Defendant Cherokee County Department of Social Services (hereinafter "CCDSS"), their agents and employees, who are state actors as defined by law.
- 5. This action arises from a series of discrete events, transactions and occurrences referenced and described in this complaint, including the pattern and practice of CCDSS using unlawful CVAs and POAs and other similarly substantive agreements to remove minor children from their proper custodial parent, as well as the effects such agreements have on the parent/child relationship of other persons and their children.
- 6. The named Plaintiff is a citizen and resident of Cherokee County, North Carolina.
- 7. All other unnamed class members were, at the times of the events giving rise to this litigation, either citizens and residents of Cherokee County, North Carolina or, by the actions of the Defendants as more fully described below, had significant contact with Cherokee County, North Carolina.
- 8. Defendant Cherokee County (hereinafter "Cherokee County") is a political subdivision of the State of North Carolina, organized and governed by the laws of the State of North Carolina.
- 9. Defendant CCDSS is an agency organized under the laws of the State of North Carolina and operated pursuant to administrative regulations promulgated by the North Carolina Department of Health and Human Services; its activities and operations are carried out by agents and employees of Cherokee County.

- 10. Defendant Scott Lindsay (hereinafter "Lindsay") is and has been at all relevant times the Department of Social Services (hereinafter "DSS") attorney for Cherokee County, an agent and employee of Cherokee County and CCDSS.
- 11. Defendant Lindsay is a government actor as it relates to the allegations set forth herein.
- 12. Defendant Lindsay exercised personal and professional deliberation, made decisions and exercised personal and professional judgment as set forth herein.
- 13. Defendant Lindsay has been trained for over 18 years in the rules, regulations, policies and procedures of the Department of Social Services as promulgated by the NCDHHS and the associated laws of the state of North Carolina. Defendant Lindsay, as an agent of and policy maker for CCDSS, is statutorily obligated to act in the best interest of each minor child and to ensure each child's health and safety at all times when acting in regard to CCDSS or its duties. He is further obligated to follow all the laws of the State of North Carolina at all times.
- 14. Defendant Lindsay has been continuously employed as both the attorney for Cherokee County and CCDSS simultaneously for many years.
- 15. Defendant Cindy Palmer (hereinafter "Palmer") is the director of CCDSS and has been an agent or employee of Cherokee County at all relevant times. Defendant Palmer is a health and community worker.
- 16. Defendant Palmer has been Director of CCDSS for approximately two years and previously was the interim director. Her predecessors as Directors were agents or employees of Cherokee County at all relevant times, and were health and community workers for CCDSS.

- 17. Defendant Palmer holds a public office created by state statute whereby she exercises a position of power and discretion, as allowed by law as set forth in N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7B-100 et. seq.
- 18. Defendant Palmer was trained in the rules, regulations, policies and procedures of the Department of Social Services as promulgated by the NCDHHS and the associated laws of the state of North Carolina after assuming her responsibilities and duties.
- 19. Defendant Palmer exercised personal and professional deliberation, made decisions and exercised personal and professional judgment as set forth herein.
- 20. Defendant Palmer, as director of CCDSS, has both the authority and responsibility to set and oversee all policies and practices of CCDSS, including those complained of in this action.
- 21. As Director of CCDSS, Defendant Palmer had a duty of her office to, at all times, act in the best interest of each minor child upon whom CCDSS takes action.
- 22. Defendant Palmer is an official policy maker for Cherokee County.
- 23. Defendant Palmer is a public officer as defined by law.
- 24. Defendant CCDSS Supervisor Doe #1, and all other unnamed CCDSS supervisors, are and have been at all relevant times agents and employees of Cherokee County, whose positions of employment include the authority and responsibility to carry out the policies of Defendants Cherokee County, CCDSS, and Palmer. They also have the responsibility and authority to oversee the activities of CCDSS social workers. CCDSS Supervisor Doe #1 is and all other CCDSS Supervisors are health and community workers.
- 25. Defendant Social Worker Doe #1, and all other unnamed CCDSS social workers, are and have been at all relevant times agents and employees of Cherokee County, whose

- positions of employment include the duty of carrying out the policies and practices of Defendants Cherokee County, CCDSS, Palmer, and Lindsay. Social Worker Doe #1 is and all other CCDSS Social Workers are health and community workers.
- 26. The defendant social workers and supervisors were state actors as it relates to the allegations as set forth herein.
- 27. The defendant social workers and supervisors exercised personal and professional deliberation, made decisions and exercised personal and professional judgment as set forth herein.
- 28. The identities of all Defendants who are or have been social workers, supervisors, directors, health and community workers, and others who took part in, were involved in, or had knowledge of the process of removing minor children from proper custodial parents without lawful authority and in derogation of the rights and privileges of those parents and minor children, have yet to be identified, and will be identified through discovery during both the class certification process and the merits of this action. Plaintiffs reserve their right to amend this Complaint to add those persons as Defendants to this case as they become known.
- 29. Each and every agent and employee of CCDSS, including each and every past and present social worker, supervisor, attorney, and director, is obligated to act, at all times, in the best interest of each minor child upon whom CCDSS takes any action.
- 30. Defendants' Lindsay and Palmer are citizens and residents of Cherokee County, North Carolina.
- 31. The unlawful acts and/or omissions which are the subject of this action took place in Cherokee County, North Carolina.

- 32. Venue is proper in the Cherokee County, North Carolina pursuant to N.C. Gen. Stat. §§ 1-77 and 1-82.
- 33. The amount in controversy exceeds \$25,000.00, and therefore the Superior Court is the proper division of the General Court of Justice for trial pursuant to N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7A-243.
- 34. Defendants are not entitled to absolute, prosecutorial, or governmental immunity because, *inter alia*, the actions complained of herein were not undertaken during the process of prosecuting any claim of abuse, neglect, or dependency in a proceeding before the District Court of Cherokee County.
- 35. Alternatively, all of the Defendants and those yet to be known have waived any governmental immunity that may arguably apply, pursuant to N.C. Gen. Stat. § 153A-435 by the purchase of insurance and/or participation in the North Carolina Association of County Commissioners Risk Management Pool, which provides coverage for the acts and omissions alleged against the Defendants herein.
- 36. Each Claim for Relief against each Defendant is brought against that Defendant in both his/her individual and official capacities.
- 37. Each Defendant, both those known and yet to be identified through discovery in this action, committed the acts complained of herein while acting in both their individual and official capacities.

#### FACTS RELEVANT TO PLAINTIFF HOGAN'S CLAIMS FOR RELIEF

- 38. Plaintiffs adopt and incorporate by reference all allegations of this Complaint as if fully set out herein.
- 39. Plaintiff Hogan is the biological father of a minor child, H.H., born January 16, 2006.

  They both reside in Cherokee County, North Carolina.
- 40. On or about September 14, 2015, CCDSS received a report of suspected neglect involving Hogan, H.H., and H.H.'s mother, Amanda Edmondson. Amanda Edmondson is a citizen and resident of Cherokee County, North Carolina.
- 41. CCDSS conducted an investigation into the report and ultimately filed a juvenile petition alleging abuse, neglect, and/or dependency of H.H. in 2015. This juvenile petition is contained within Cherokee County File Number 15-JA-73.
- 42. The District Court of Cherokee County ultimately rendered an order of adjudication and disposition on January 14, 2016, and said order was signed and entered on April 1, 2016.
- 43. The April 1, 2016 Order was entered by the Honorable Tessa Sellers, District Court Judge presiding, and placed custody of the minor child with Plaintiff Hogan. The decision to return H.H. to the custody of Hogan was entered after hearing with the consent of CCDSS and H.H.'s guardian ad litem. The April 1, 2016 order (hereinafter the "Judge Sellers Order") is attached as Exhibit C.
  - a. During the course of the litigation arising from the Juvenile Petition filed in Cherokee County 15-JA-73 ("In re H.H."), Hogan was represented by courtappointed counsel Melissa Jackson.
  - b. CCDSS, Defendant Lindsay, and other Defendant social workers and health and community workers participated in and were parties to *In re H.H.*

- 44. Defendant Palmer was the director of CCDSS during the investigation and litigation of the juvenile action involving Hogan and H.H. She exercised full supervisory authority and had final authority over all decisions, policies, and actions of CCDSS and its employees during the investigation leading to the filing of *In re H.H.* and the subsequent juvenile court proceedings.
- 45. Further, Defendant Palmer was the director of CCDSS and exercised full supervisory authority and had final authority over all decisions, policies, and actions of CCDSS and its employees at all times relevant to the allegations contained within this Complaint.
- 46. Defendant Lindsay represented CCDSS during the proceedings of *In re H.H.*, and, upon information a belief, provided advice and guidance to CCDSS during the investigation leading to the filing of *In re H.H.*.
- 47. Further, Defendant Lindsay has represented CCDSS and provided advice and guidance to CCDSS regarding all its investigations and practices during all times relevant to the allegations contained within this Complaint.
- 48. On or about November 21, 2016, CCDSS again contacted Hogan regarding concerns involving Hogan and H.H. An agent of CCDSS requested that Hogan come to CCDSS's office.
- 49. Hogan attended a meeting at CCDSS's office. Present at this meeting were Hogan and Laurel Smith, a social worker for CCDSS.
- 50. During this meeting, CCDSS by and through its social worker Laurel Smith, requested that Plaintiff agree to and sign a CVA, which purportedly removed custody of H.H. from Plaintiff and placed physical and legal custody of the minor child with the minor child's paternal grandfather, Warren Hogan.

- 51. Warren Hogan (hereinafter "Grandfather") is the paternal grandfather of the minor child.

  Grandfather is a citizen and resident of Cherokee County, North Carolina.
- 52. Plaintiff Hogan has learning disabilities and is unable to adequately read and write.
- 53. CCDSS was aware of Hogan's disabilities at all relevant times.
- 54. CCDSS agents made a number of statements to Hogan at the time Hogan was presented with the CVA, which included:
  - a. That this CVA was entered in lieu of court involvement;
  - b. That Hogan would be subjected to adverse legal proceedings and other consequences if he did not sign the CVA;
  - c. Other false threatening, and coercive statements, including, upon information and belief, that if Hogan did not acquiesce to the CVA:
    - i. Your child will be adopted out and you will never see her again.
    - ii. Your child will be placed in foster care and you won't see her.
    - iii. Your child will be placed in a location where you will have little or no contact with her.
- 55. Plaintiff Hogan was not represented by counsel at the time of the November 21, 2016 meeting. His appointed counsel from *In re H.H.* had been released from further representation following entry of the Judge Sellers Order.
- 56. Plaintiff Hogan was neither advised nor given an opportunity to contact independent legal counsel when confronted with and unlawfully pressured to sign the unlawful CVA.
- 57. CCDSS never contacted Hogan's prior attorney regarding the meeting or the CVA.
- 58. Under the provisions of N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7B-100 et seq., Plaintiff Hogan was entitled to counsel prior to any adversarial event that would result in him losing custody.

- 59. On November 21, 2016, Plaintiff Hogan, because of the fraud, coercion, and misrepresentations made to him by CCDSS and its agents and employees described herein, agreed to and signed the CVA purporting to remove H.H. from Hogan's custody and placing her in the custody of Grandfather. A true and accurate copy of the CVA is attached as Exhibit D.
- 60. Laurel Smith, who was a social worker for CCDSS at the time, effected this CVA at the direction of and with the approval of Defendants Lindsay and Palmer.
- 61. As a result of the Hogan CVA, H.H. was removed from Plaintiff's care, custody, and control and placed with the paternal grandfather in direct violation of the Judge Seller's Order.
- 62. As a result of the CVA and the unlawful conduct of CCDSS, its agents and employees, Hogan was not allowed to see, visit, care for, or otherwise interact with H.H. If Hogan and H.H. had any contact at all, it was *de minimis*, permitted no meaningful contact, and did not permit Hogan to exercise his rights as a parent to be a parent to his child.
- 63. On December 4, 2017, Plaintiff Hogan attempted to lawfully obtain his daughter H.H. by contacting the Cherokee County Sheriff's Office.
- 64. Notably, Cody Williams, a deputy of the Cherokee County Sheriff's Office, reviewed the Judge Sellers' Order and concluded that it was not a valid Court Order. On information and belief, Defendant Lindsay was either directly or indirectly involved in Deputy Williams reaching this decision.
- 65. On December 6, 2017, Plaintiff attempted to pick up the minor child from school. He had in his possession a certified true copy of the Judge Sellers Order.
- 66. School officials would not release the minor child to Plaintiff.

- a. School officials contacted the Andrews Police Department and the paternal grandfather.
- b. Paternal grandfather appeared with a copy of the unlawful CVA.
- c. Officers prevented Plaintiff from retrieving the minor child upon the threat or arrest.
- d. Upon information and belief, Defendant Lindsay was either directly or indirectly involved in enforcing the unlawful CVA, and denying Hogan access to and custody of H.H.
- 67. On December 7, 2017, attorney Melissa Jackson filed on Plaintiff's behalf a motion in Cherokee County 15-JA-73 to enforce the Judge Sellers Order.
- 68. On December 13, 2017, the Honorable Monica H. Leslie heard attorney Melissa Jackson's motion to enforce the Judge Sellers Order.
- 69. When asked by the Court what legal authority DSS had for the execution of the CVA, Defendant Lindsay admitted that there was, "none."
- 70. Defendant Lindsay further informed the Court, at that time, that he was aware of 20 of such agreements drafted by himself or at his direction.
  - a. At all relevant times, Defendant Lindsay was operating within the scope and authority of his position as the attorney for CCDSS.
  - b. At all relevant times, CCDSS, by and through its employees was aware of Defendant Lindsay's conduct. As a direct and proximate result of their deliberate indifference, CCDSS effected the loss and deprivations referenced in this complaint and the policy, pattern, and did nothing to object or intervene.

- c. On at least one occasion, a CCDSS social worker, Katie Brown, inquired about whether the CVAs or substantively similar agreements were legal, and Defendant Lindsay assured her that such agreements were legal and enforceable.
- d. Defendant Lindsay's conduct was grossly negligent, intentional, willful, and without legal authority and done with reckless disregard of the plaintiffs or their constitutionally protected rights.
- 71. Judge Leslie entered an Order on December 13, 2017 holding that the CVA was not a valid legal document, not enforceable or binding, is null and void, and the previous order entered by Judge Sellers was valid and full legal custody and control of H.H. was to be returned to Plaintiff Hogan.
- 72. After entering her order in regard to Hogan's CVA on December 13, 2017, Judge Leslie reported CCDSS and Defendant Lindsay to the N.C. Department of Health and Human Services (hereinafter "DHHS").
- 73. Following Judge Leslie's report to DHHS regarding CCDSS and Defendant Lindsay's actions, the DHHS became aware of the practice of entering into CVAs, POAs and other such agreements as used in Plaintiff's case.
- 74. DHHS advised in a December 20, 2017, letter to all county directors of social services that "facilitating such private custody agreements without the oversight of the Court falls outside of both law and policy." A true and accurate copy of this letter is attached as Exhibit E.
- 75. As a proximate result of Defendants' conduct, Hogan suffered sadness, pain and emotional distress as:

- a. Hogan was denied the opportunity to provide care, love, and affection to minor child.
- b. H.H. lost the services, care, protection, and assistance of Hogan.
- c. Hogan and H.H. lost society, companionship, comfort, guidance, kindly offices, and advice of each other.
- 76. Plaintiff Hogan's damages are more than \$25,000.00.

# FACTS SPECIFIC TO UNNAMED CLASS MEMBERS' CLAIMS FOR RELIEF

- 77. Plaintiffs adopt and incorporate by reference all allegations of this Complaint as if fully set out herein.
- 78. A CVA was used not only in Hogan's case, but also in numerous other cases by CCDSS with modifications being made as necessary to account for the individual circumstances of each child and the placement that CCDSS had chosen.

# 79. Upon information and belief:

- a. The Hogan CVA was one of several that Ms. Smith and other agents and employees of CCDSS effected for CCDSS at Defendant Lindsay's direction and approval while employed by and acting on behalf of CCDSS as director, supervisor, social worker or similarly situated person.
- b. At various times, these documents were referred to as "Custody and Visitation Agreements," "CVAs," "Custody Agreements," "Voluntary Placement Agreements," "VPAs," Powers of Attorney "POAs", or such similar terms.
- c. Courtney Myers, who previously worked for the CCDSS for approximately three years, estimates that she or co-workers completed between 30 and 50 CVAs.

- d. CVAs and POAs and other similar documents were regularly used as an option when Defendant Lindsay did not feel the case was "serious enough" for Court involvement.
- e. Defendant Lindsay would send and receive the draft CVA to and from CCDSS social workers to input the particular factual information.
  - i. For example, social workers Katie Brown, Laurel Smith, Joyce Bernier, and Courtney Myers, would receive the draft CVA from Defendant Lindsay and input the information applicable to a particular case (for example, the names of Plaintiff, grandfather, minor child, and minor child's date of birth), and send the draft CVA via email back to Defendant Lindsay for his approval.
  - ii. All of the above-referenced social workers effected similar agreements only with the approval of Defendant Lindsay and/or their social worker supervisor and/or the Director of CCDSS.
  - iii. All knowledge of Defendant Lindsay, as well as the social workers and supervisors, are imputed to the Director of CCDSS at relevant times.
- f. These CVAs were sent to and from Defendant Lindsay's Cherokee Countyprovided and private email addresses since 1999.
- g. Ms. Brown, as well as several other social workers, did question the legality and validity of the CVAs to both the Defendant Lindsay and CCDSS Directors over the years.
- h. Defendant Lindsay and/or social worker supervisors and/or CCDSS Directors advised them that the use of CVAs was legal and permissible.

- i. CCDSS entered into CVAs and/or POAs frequently.
- j. Upon information and belief, CCDSS created, and induced parents to enter into dozens, if not more (possibly several hundred) CVA's, all of which were created, effected, and enforced by CCDSS, and its agents and employees including Defendant Lindsay.
- k. No CVAs were done without the approval, guidance and participation of Defendant Lindsay and/or the Director of CCDSS.
- Some of these agreements have been placed in closed court files in the Cherokee
  County Courthouse, by Defendant Lindsay or agents/employees of CCDSS. This
  placement was done at the direction of either a director, defendant Lindsay,
  CCDSS supervisor, or other employee with supervisory authority.
- m. Defendant Palmer, the CCDSS Director, and persons who held the public office of Director of CCDSS prior to her are and were aware of the CVAs, POAs and similar documents and approved of them, both expressly and tacitly.
- n. Use of the CVAs, POAs, and substantively similar agreements to remove minor children from their parents without court involvement was an official policy of CCDSS. Use of the CVAs, POAs, and substantively similar agreements to remove minor children from their parents without court involvement was an accepted custom and practice of CCDSS, known to its policy makers and accepted and encouraged by the policy makers.
- o. On multiple occasions, the decision to proceed with a CVA was made in consultation and agreement between Defendant Palmer and CCDSS employees.

- p. On multiple occasions, the decision to proceed with a CVA was made in consultation between Defendant Lindsay and CCDSS employees during case review, case staffing, or other times.
- q. These agreements were used to achieve CCDSS's goal of removing minor children from lawful custody when they lacked sufficient evidence or legal basis to file a petition or seek non-secure custody of a minor child pursuant to N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7B-100 et. seq.,
- r. CVAs were used to interfere with parental relationships in cases in which CCDSS and Defendant Lindsay knew such interference was not legally justified. Moreover, CVAs and POAs and other similar documents were used to avoid judicial oversight into the activities of CCDSS. Further, CVAs and POAS and other similar documents were utilized to avoid scrutiny by the Court and parents' counsel.
- s. CVAs were used to avoid, and in fact did result in, CCDSS not providing any follow-up care (including *inter alia* medical care) that CCDSS is required, pursuant to N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7B-100 *et seq.*, to provide children who are placed in an out-of-home placement.
- 80. In a separate action seeking a Declaratory Judgment, Judge Sellers, in open Court, entered an Order on February 28, 2018, finding *inter alia*, that all CVAs and like documents including POA's are void *ab initio*. A true and accurate copy of this Order is attached as Exhibit F.

- 81. After entering her order in regard to Hogan's CVA on December 13, 2017, Judge Leslie reported CCDSS and Defendant Lindsay to the N.C. Department of Health and Human Services (hereinafter "DHHS").
- 82. Following Judge Leslie's report to DHHS regarding CCDSS and Defendant Lindsay's actions, the DHHS became aware of the practice of entering into CVAs, POAs and other such agreements as used in Plaintiff's case.
- 83. DHHS advised in a December 20, 2017, letter to all county directors of social services that "facilitating such private custody agreements without the oversight of the Court falls outside of both law and policy." A true and accurate copy of this letter is attached as Exhibit E.

#### **CLASS OF UNNAMED PLAINTIFFS**

- 84. Plaintiffs adopt and incorporate by reference all allegations of this Complaint as if fully set out herein.
- 85. CCDSS has utilized CVAs, POAs or substantively similar agreements to unlawfully coerce parents into surrender of custody of their children without proper process or Court oversight for upwards of two decades.
  - a. Upon information and belief, prior directors, prior supervisors, prior social workers, as well as others still working with CCDSS (including health care and community workers) have caused parents to sign CVAs, POAs, or substantively similar agreements without court involvement or oversight, thereby interfering with the parental relationship between that of parent and child, violating the constitutional and statutory rights of the parents and minor children.

- b. The Defendants lacked a compelling governmental interest as it relates to the use of CVAs, POAs and similar documents in obtaining signatures from all class plaintiffs.
- c. Neither Defendant Lindsay, nor Defendant Palmer, nor any CCDSS supervisor, nor CCDSS social worker, health or community worker (or their predecessors at times relevant) reviewed the placement as required by N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7B-100 et. seq., or check on the health safety or welfare of any minor child removed pursuant to CVAs or substantively similar agreements or otherwise afford the requisite rights of the Plaintiffs.
- d. Other plaintiffs' attorneys (representing respondent parents in abuse, neglect, dependency proceedings) similarly situated as Hogan's court appointed attorney, were never told about CVAs involving their clients or their client's minor children.
- 86. Defendants' actions caused Plaintiffs and Unnamed Class Members to be deprived of fundamental rights, particularly, a parental relationship with their biological children, in violation of substantive and procedure due process of the law and in violation of all Plaintiffs' equal protection rights.
- 87. The Defendants, collectively and individually, represented and carried out CCDSS policy and procedures and represented to all Plaintiffs they were acting in accordance with N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7B-100 *et. seq.*, when in fact they were anting contrary to law.
- 88. The Defendants' conduct was the result of the policy decisions of policy makers acting on behalf of Cherokee County.

- 89. Defendant Palmer and all other CCDSS Directors have the authority to set official policy, training, and directives including the use of the CVAs, POAs, and other substantively similar "agreements," and, in fact, did so.
- 90. Defendant Palmer and all other CCDSS Directors have the authority and responsibility to oversee the activities and behaviors of CCDSS employees and their agents, including the use of the CVAs, POAs and other substantively similar "agreements."
- 91. The use of the CVAs, POAs and other substantively similar "agreements" was an official custom, practice, and policy of CCDSS and Cherokee County.
- 92. The use of the CVAs, POAs and other substantively similar "agreements" were also the result of accepted customs, practices, and conduct by Cherokee County.
- 93. At no time after the removal of the Plaintiffs' children did Defendant Lindsay, Defendant Palmer, any CCDSS supervisor, CCDSS social worker or agent review the placement, as required by N.C. Gen. Stat. Chapter 7B, or check on the health, safety, or welfare of the minor children, nor did they provide the health-care services required by law. In fact, CCDSS provided no follow-up services required by law for children placed out of the home.
- 94. The Defendants' conduct has harmed a class of persons, who are persons who were the parents of children, who were unlawfully coerced into signing a CVA, POA or substantively similar agreement ("Class Parents").
  - i. Plaintiff Brian Hogan is member of this class.
  - ii. Upon information and belief, at the time of this filing, there are in excess of 50 members of this class, one of whom is the named Plaintiff, Brian

- Hogan. The remaining members of this class are currently unknown but will be ascertained through discovery.
- iii. Plaintiff Brian Hogan has a personal interest in the issues of law and fact in this case, including but not limited to:
  - 1. Being unlawfully coerced into surrendering custody of his minor child by CCDSS in violation of his constitutional rights.
  - Other factual allegations, as set forth supra, and claims for relief, as set forth infra, all of which are incorporated by reference as though fully set forth herein.
- iv. These issues of fact and law in which Plaintiff Brian Hogan has a personal interest are common with the class.
- v. These common issues of fact and law predominate over issues affecting only individual class members.
- vi. With the total number of class members exceeding 50, the class is so numerous that it would be impracticable to bring all class members before the court.
- vii. Plaintiff Hogan will adequately represent the members of the class.
- 95. The Defendants' conduct has harmed a second class of persons, who are minor children who were unlawfully taken away from their parents by use of unlawful and coercive CVAs or substantively similar agreements ("Class Minors").
  - i. H.H. is member of this class.

- ii. Upon information and belief there are in excess of 50 members of this class, one of whom is H.H. The remaining members of this class are currently unknown but will be ascertained through discovery.
- iii. H.H. has a personal interest in the issues of law and fact in this case, including but not limited to:
  - Being unlawfully taken from the lawful custody of her father by CCDSS in violation of his constitutional rights.
  - Other factual allegations, as set forth supra, and claims for relief, as set forth infra, all of which are incorporated by reference as though fully set forth herein.
- iv. These issues of fact and law in which H.H. has a personal interest are common with the class.
- v. These common issues of fact and law predominate over issues affecting only individual class members.
- vi. With the total number of class members exceeding 50, the class is so numerous that it would be impracticable to bring all class members before the court.
- vii. H.H. will adequately represent the members of the class.
- viii. H.H. and the other Class Minors will be represented, upon Court approval, by a qualified Guardian Ad Litem as well as class counsel.

- 96. The Class Parents and Class Minors have been damaged by:
  - a. Class Parents have not been allowed to parent, see, visit, care for, or otherwise interact with their children, unlawfully taken from them by use of the CVAs, POAs or other substantively similar agreements.
  - b. Class Parents and Class Minors have endured suffering sadness, pain and emotional distress resulting from the use of the CVAs, POAs or other substantively similar agreements.
  - c. Class Parents have been denied the opportunity to provide care, love, and affection to Class Minors.
  - d. Class Minors have lost the services, care, protection, and assistance of Class Parents.
  - e. Class Parents and Class Minors have both been deprived of and have endured lost society, companionship, comfort, guidance, kindly offices, and advice of each other.
  - f. Class Minors have been deprived of medical and other types of care and assistance that CCDSS would have been required to provide under N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7B-100 et seq. had the Class Minors been removed from their homes pursuant to law.
- 97. The parental/familial relationships between Class Parents and Class Minors have been interrupted, damaged, harmed and or destroyed due to the conduct of the Defendant(s).

#### CLAIMS FOR RELIEF

# COUNT I: NEGLIGENCE (against Defendant Lindsay)

- 98. Plaintiffs adopt and incorporate by reference all allegations of this Complaint as if fully set out herein.
- 99. Defendant Lindsay has served as CCDSS attorney for a period in excess of 18 years. At all times relevant, Defendant Lindsay was trained in the law as an attorney, licensed to practice law, in North Carolina as authorized by the North Carolina State Bar and specifically as it relates to being a lawyer for a North Carolina Department of Social Services.
- 100. At all relevant times, Lindsay has improperly and without legal authority prepared CVAs, POAs and similar documents and obtained signatures from parents, either directly or indirectly, and made misrepresentations to accomplish the purpose of encouraging parents to sign the CVAs, POAs and similar documents for the purpose of removing children from the lawful parent/plaintiff's care, custody, and control.
- 101. Defendant Lindsay stated to the Court that he had personal knowledge of at least 20 CVAs.
- 102. Upon information and belief, Defendant Lindsay received, reviewed, and approved from other CCDSS workers dozens, if not hundreds, of CVAs, POAs or other similar documents during his tenure as staff attorney for CCDSS.
- 103. Upon information and belief, Defendant Lindsay improperly used his position to influence CCDSS to NOT file petitions in regard to abused, neglected, and dependent children of Cherokee County based on personal relationships he had with surrounding family members of either the parents or children.

- 104. Defendant Lindsay's conduct as set forth above was in violation of the Plaintiffs' constitutional rights.
- 105. Defendant Lindsay failed to render services and exercise the degree of care and or skill commonly applied and used by other DSS attorneys similarly trained with similar experience that a prudent reputable attorney representing a Department of Social Services would have used when dealing with the plaintiffs and similar circumstances as set forth herein.
- 106. Defendant Lindsay failed to exercise appropriate professional judgment and engaged in misconduct which is otherwise unreasonable under the circumstances as set forth herein.
- 107. As a proximate result of Lindsay's negligence, Plaintiffs have suffered damages as set forth and sought herein.

## COUNT II: NEGLIGENCE (against Palmer, Supervisors and Social Workers)

- 108. Plaintiffs adopt and incorporate by reference all allegations of this Complaint as if fully set out herein.
- 109. At all times relevant to the transactions and occurrences or series of transactions or occurrences giving rise to the complaint, the Defendant Social Workers received the training required by the state to be social workers at the Cherokee Department of Social Services.
- 110. Upon information and belief, the use of CVAs and POAs and other similar documents by CCDSS was approved of by either official policy, unofficial custom, or constituted an official endorsed or accepted practice of CCDSS.
- 111. Chapter 7B of the General Statutes clearly states that it "shall be interpreted and construed so as to . . . provide procedures for the hearing of juvenile cases that assure

- fairness and equity and that "protect the constitutional rights of juveniles and parents . . . . . . . . . . . . N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7B-100(1) (emphasis added).
- 112. Upon information and belief, when Defendant Lindsay or the Director (at the relevant time) were questioned by social workers, they represented that the use of CVAs, POAs and other similar documents were lawful.
- 113. Upon information and belief, all Defendants received training from the North Carolina Department of Health and Human Services on the proper procedures for child removal pursuant to N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7B-100 et. seq.
- 114. The Defendants acted with deliberate indifference to such training, the law, the rights of the plaintiffs, and in other ways yet to be discovered through discovery during both the class certification process and discovery on the merits.
- 115. Upon information and belief, there is a written manual promulgated by NCDHHS setting forth written instructions for county departments of social services on the proper and lawful methods to remove children from their homes pursuant to N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7B-100 et seq.
- 116. On multiple occasions, the CCDSS was audited by the NCDHHS as it related to their files involving the removal of minor children.
  - a. Upon information and belief, the CVA and POA process were not discussed with or approved if by NCDHHS or the State of North Carolina.
  - b. Upon information and belief, the CVA, POA and other similar documents were not shown or disclosed to the state inspectors.

- c. Upon information and belief, the Defendants hid the CVAs, POAs and other similar documents and the process for obtaining CVAs from the state inspectors from NCDHHS.
- 117. Defendants negligently used the CVAs, POAs and other similar documents to deprive Plaintiffs of their children.

# COUNT III: GROSS NEGLIGENCE (against Lindsay, Palmer, Supervisors and Social Workers)

- 118. Plaintiffs adopt and incorporate by reference all allegations of this Complaint as if fully set out herein.
- 119. Defendants', by their conduct as described in this Complaint, acted in reckless disregard of, or wanton indifference to, the rights of the Plaintiffs.
- 120. Traditionally, gross negligence has been defined as "wanton conduct done with conscious or reckless disregard for the rights and safety of others." *Toomer v. Garrett*, 155 N.C. App. 462, 482, 574 S.E.2d 76, 92 (2002) (quoting *Bullins v. Schmidt*, 322 N.C. 580, 583, 369 S.E.2d 601, 603 (1988)).
- 121. Defendants' gross and utter failure to take care to follow the constitutional and statutory mandates regarding the removal of children from the home as described throughout this Complaint over a period of many years clearly demonstrates deliberate indifference to the rights of the Plaintiffs and constitutes willful and wanton conduct.
- 122. As a result of this gross failure to exercise its duty of care, Defendants' use of these CVAs and POAs proximately caused the injuries described in this Complaint.
- 123. As a result of Cherokee County's conduct, Plaintiffs have suffered damages in excess of \$25,000.00.

124. As a direct or proximate result of Defendants' gross negligence, Plaintiffs have suffered damages in excess of \$25,000.00.

# COUNT IV: NEGLIGENT MISREPRESENTATION (against Palmer, Lindsay, Supervisors and Social Workers)

- 125. Plaintiffs adopt and incorporate by reference all allegations of this Complaint as if fully set out herein.
- 126. Defendants made statements to Plaintiffs regarding the legality of the CVAs and the impact that signing a CVA would have on them and their children.
- 127. Defendants made, or caused to be made, material misrepresentations and/or misleading statements to Plaintiffs, as described above. These misrepresentations were made negligently, and without regard for their truth.
- 128. Defendants intended their misrepresentations to be relied upon by Plaintiffs, and Plaintiffs, in fact, reasonably relied on Defendants' representations in executing the CVAs, POAs or other similar documents.
- 129. Defendants failed to exercise reasonable care and competence in communicating the material facts to Plaintiffs.
- 130. Plaintiffs actually and reasonably relied upon the false information and/or material facts not disclosed by Defendants, and Plaintiffs' reliance was justifiable as, under the same or similar circumstances, a reasonable person or party, in the exercise of ordinary care for its own welfare would have either relied on the negligent misrepresentations or would not have discovered them.
- 131. Plaintiffs' reliance proximately caused them to incur damages.
- 132. As a result of Defendants' negligent misrepresentations, Plaintiffs have has incurred damages and such damages were proximately caused by

- Defendants' conduct. These proximate injuries would not have occurred if Defendants had not made the omissions or misleading statements to Plaintiffs.
- 133. As a proximate result of Defendants' conduct, Plaintiffs have suffered damages in excess of \$25,000.00.

#### COUNT V: NEGLIGENT HIRING AND RETENTION (against Cherokee County)

- 134. Plaintiffs adopt and incorporate by reference all allegations of this Complaint as if fully set out herein.
- 135. Defendant Cherokee County owed a duty to its residents and citizens to ensure that its agents and employees acted pursuant to applicable constitutional and statutory mandates.
- 136. Defendant Cherokee County, either directly by its Board of Commissioners or its agents and employees bearing the authority and responsibility for doing so, had a duty to ensure that the director of social services discharged the director's duties pursuant to applicable constitutional and statutory mandates.
- 137. At all times relevant, Director Palmer did not have the requisite qualifications to be the Director of Cherokee County Social Services, as set out by the North Carolina Office of State Human Resources.
- 138. At all times relevant, Director Palmer did not have the training or experience to perform the duties required as a Director of Social Services in North Carolina.
- 139. Defendant Cherokee County, either directly by its Board of Commissioners or its agents and employees bearing the authority and responsibility for doing so, failed to adequately oversee Defendant Palmer and other Directors of Social Services.
- 140. The use of unlawful CVAs and POAs and other similar documents has been systemic in CCDSS for many years and over the tenures of multiple directors.

- 141. At no point during the time that the CVAs and POAs were being used to remove children from the custody of their parents did Defendant Cherokee County, either directly by its Board of Commissioners or its agents and employees bearing the authority and responsibility for doing so, properly determined that CCDSS was using the unlawful agreements and take appropriate steps to correct the unlawful policies and practices of CCDSS, and by so doing and so failing to act, established and caused the implementation of a unlawful and unconstitutional policy, causing harm and damages.
- 142. As a direct and proximate cause of Cherokee County's negligence, as set forth above, the Plaintiffs have, in fact, suffered damages.
- 143. Plaintiffs are entitled to recover damages in excess of \$25,000.00 from Cherokee County.

# COUNT VI: GROSS NEGLIGENT HIRING AND RETENTION (against Cherokee County)

- 144. Plaintiffs adopt and incorporate by reference all allegations of this Complaint as if fully set out herein.
- 145. In addition, or in the alternative, Cherokee County was grossly negligent in its hiring and retention of Palmer. Traditionally, gross negligence has been defined as "wanton conduct done with conscious or reckless disregard for the rights and safety of others." *Toomer v. Garrett*, 155 N.C. App. 462, 482, 574 S.E.2d 76, 92 (2002) (quoting *Bullins v. Schmidt*, 322 N.C. 580, 583, 369 S.E.2d 601, 603 (1988)).
- 146. Defendant Cherokee County's gross and utter failure to make adequate inquiry into and respond appropriately to the unlawful conduct described throughout this Complaint over a period of many years was shows deliberate indifference to the rights of the Plaintiffs and constitutes willful and wanton conduct.

- 147. As a result of this gross failure to exercise its duty of care, Cherokee County's failure to discharge any DSS Director, including Defendant Palmer, who permitted the use of these CVAs and POAs proximately caused the injuries described in this Complaint.
- 148. Defendant Cherokee County was grossly negligent in its failure to properly oversee its Department of Social Services.
- 149. Further, Defendant Cherokee County was deliberately indifferent to the acts, actions or failures to act and to the rights to the named plaintiffs and class plaintiffs.
- 150. As a result of Cherokee County's conduct, Plaintiffs have suffered damages in excess of \$25,000.00.

#### COUNT VII: NEGLIGENT SUPERVISION by Defendant Palmer

- 151. Plaintiffs adopt and incorporate by reference all allegations of this Complaint as if fully set out herein.
- 152. Chapter 7B of the General Statutes clearly states that it "shall be interpreted and construed so as to . . . provide procedures for the hearing of juvenile cases that assure fairness and equity and that protect the constitutional rights of juveniles and parents . . . ."

  N.C. Gen, Stat. § 7B-100(1) (emphasis added).
- 153. Defendant Palmer had a duty to ensure that she established policies for CCDSS that protected the constitutional rights of juveniles and parents.
- 154. Defendant Palmer had a duty to supervise the social workers, supervisors, attorney, and other employees of CCDDS to ensure that their actions did not violate the constitutional rights of juveniles and parents.
- 155. Defendant Palmer had a duty to establish protective services for juveniles alleged to be abused, neglected, or dependent. N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7B-300.

- 156. Defendant Palmer had a duty to make a prompt and thorough assessment of a complaint that a juvenile within Cherokee County is abused, neglected, or dependent. N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7B-302(a).
- 157.By law, if in the course of this assessment, Director Palmer determined that removal of the juvenile from the child's home is necessary for the protection of the juvenile, the Director is required to "sign a petition seeking to invoke the jurisdiction of the court for the juvenile's protection." N.C. Gen. Stat. § 302(c).
- 158. Therefore, as final policy maker and final supervisor over all employees and agents of CCDSS, Defendant Palmer had a duty to ensure that the agents and employees of CCDSS acted pursuant to applicable constitutional and statutory mandates.
- 159. Defendant Palmer failed to exercise her supervisory authority and thereby breached these duties.
- 160. Defendant Palmer further failed to make any inquiry into and respond appropriately to the unlawful conduct described throughout this Complaint over a period of many years.
- 161. Defendant Palmer further failed to supervise her employees to ensure that a petition seeking to invoke the jurisdiction of the juvenile court was filed when removal of a juvenile from his/her hone was deemed appropriate for the juvenile's protection.
- 162. These failures on the part of Defendant Palmer to discharge her duties of care proximately caused the injuries described in this Complaint.
- 163. Plaintiffs are entitled to recover damages in excess of \$25,000.00.

#### COUNT VIII: GROSS NEGLIGENT SUPERVISION (against Palmer)

- 164. Plaintiffs adopt and incorporate by reference all allegations of this Complaint as if fully set out herein.
- 165. In the alternative, Defendant Palmer's conduct was done in reckless disregard for the rights of the Plaintiffs. Traditionally, gross negligence has been defined as "wanton conduct done with conscious or reckless disregard for the rights and safety of others."

  Toomer v. Garrett, 155 N.C. App. 462, 482, 574 S.E.2d 76, 92 (2002) (quoting Bullins v. Schmidt, 322 N.C. 580, 583, 369 S.E.2d 601, 603 (1988)).
- 166. These gross failures on the part of Defendant Palmer to discharge her duties of care proximately caused the injuries described in this Complaint.
- 167. Defendant Palmer was grossly negligent in its failure to properly oversee the Department of Social Services.
- 168. As a result of Defendant Palmer's gross negligence, Plaintiffs are entitled to recover damages in excess of \$25,000.00.

### COUNT IX: ACTUAL FRAUD (against Lindsay, Palmer, Supervisors and Social Workers)

- 169. Plaintiffs adopt and incorporate by reference all allegations of this Complaint as if fully set out herein.
- 170. The statements Defendants made to Hogan and Unnamed Plaintiffs described above regarding the CVA or POA or other similar document were false, misleading, and material at the time they were made.
- 171. Defendants knew these statements were false at the time they were made.
- 172. The Defendants made these false statements with the intention that Plaintiffs would rely on these misrepresentations and sign the CVAs and/or POAs.

- 173. Plaintiffs did, in fact, rely on these false statements when they signed the CVAs and/or POAs.
- 174. No provision of law exists within the North Carolina General Statutes authorizing CCDSS to draft or otherwise effect the CVA or any substantively similar agreement.
- 175. The misrepresentations were made willfully and wantonly, and with intention of coercing and/or otherwise deceiving Plaintiffs into abandoning their rights as parents.
- 176. Defendants' false representations to Plaintiffs were reasonably calculated to deceive.

  Defendants' false representations were made with the intent to deceive and with the intent to be acted upon.
- 177. Plaintiffs were, in fact, deceived by Defendants' false representations and acted upon them.
- 178. Plaintiffs reasonably relied on Defendants' representations in signing the CVAs and/or POAs, as under the same or similar circumstances, a reasonable person, in the exercise of ordinary care for his own welfare would have relied on the false representations.
- 179. Defendants have acted intentionally and with malice toward Plaintiffs and/or in reckless disregard of Plaintiffs' rights.
- 180. The Defendants, at the times relevant, improperly billed either local, state, tribal or federal government funding sources while engaging in the CVA or POA process with the Plaintiff and those similarly situated Exhibit G.
- 181. Until discovery is conducted, the other Class Parents will not have sufficient information to provide more specific allegations, nor will they have reasonably been expected to discover the deception of CCDSS and its agents and employees.

- 182. Plaintiffs have suffered damages proximately caused by Defendants' false representations.
- 183. As a result of Defendants' deceit, fraud and fraudulent inducement,

  Plaintiffs are entitled to a judgment against Defendants for their
  damages, which are in excess of \$25,000.00, plus attorneys' fees.

### COUNT X: CONSTRUCTIVE FRAUD (against Lindsay, Palmer, Supervisors and Social Workers)

- 184. Plaintiffs adopt and incorporate by reference all allegations of this Complaint as if fully set out herein.
- 185. "A constructive fraud claim . . . is based on a confidential relationship rather than a specific misrepresentation. The very nature of constructive fraud defies specific and concise allegations and the particularity requirement may be met by alleging facts and circumstances '(1) which created the relation of trust and confidence, and (2) [which] led up to and surrounded the consummation of the transaction in which defendant is alleged to have taken advantage of his position of trust to the hurt of plaintiff." *Terry v. Terry*, 302 N.C. 77, 85, 273 S.E.2d 674, 678-79 (1981) (quoting *Rhodes v. Jones*, 232 N.C. 548-49, 61 S.E. 2d at 725 (1950)).
- 186. Upon information and belief, CCDSS and its agents and employees had a relationship of trust and confidence with Plaintiff Hogan and the other Class Parents prior to or during the course of obtaining the Class Parent's signatures on the CVAs, POAs or substantively similar agreements.
  - a. In many instances, the Defendant(s) had prior working history involving the minor children and parents who signed the CVA or POA.
  - b. In many instances, the Class Parents were in a position of mental, physical,

- economic, or emotional vulnerability when they were coerced into giving up their children by and through the use of CCDSS's CVA or POA.
- c. Upon information and belief, in many instances, the employee/agents of CCDSS when entering into these agreements told the plaintiff/parents, if they didn't sign the agreement, their children would be sent to foster care, possibly adopted, or removed from to a degree that the plaintiff would never have any kind of contact or ever see their children again.
- d. Once the minor children were removed, there was no follow-up by CCDSS as to the health, well-being or care of the minor child.
- e. There was no follow-up with the parent/plaintiffs to see if there had been any substantive changes in their life or if they had contact of any kind with the minor children.
- 187. CCDSS and its agents and employees used coercive assertions to Plaintiff Hogan and other Class Parents in order to obtain signatures on the CVAs, POAs or substantively similar agreements applicable to their children.
- 188. Plaintiff Hogan and other Class Parents relied on the position of trust and authority occupied by CCDSS its agents and employees when they acquiesced to Defendants' attempts to obtain their signatures on the CVAs, POAs or substantively similar agreements.
- 189. Plaintiff Hogan, other Class Parents, H.H., and Class Minors were injured as a proximate case of Defendants' conduct.

- 190. The Defendants at the times relevant unlawfully billed, either local, state, tribal or federal government funding sources while engaging in the CVA or POA process with the Plaintiff and those similarly situated.
- 191. Until discovery is conducted, the other Class Parents will not have sufficient information to provide more specific allegations, nor will they have reasonably been expected to discover the deception of CCDSS and its agents and employees.
- 192. Plaintiffs are entitled to recover damages for their injuries from the Defendants in an amount in excess of \$25,000.00.

## COUNT XI: Deprivation of Rights 42 U.S.C. § 1983 – Palmer, Lindsay, and Unnamed CCDSS Social Workers and CCDSS Supervisors

- 193. Plaintiffs adopt and incorporate by reference all allegations of this Complaint as if fully set out herein.
- 194. Defendant Lindsay, Defendant Palmer, and other unnamed CCDSS Supervisors and CCDSS Social Workers (hereinafter "CCDSS employees") are "persons" as that term is used in 42 U.S.C. § 1983.
- 195. At all relevant times, CCDSS employees were acting under color of state law.
- 196. While CVAs were entered into in the course and scope of CCDSS's child welfare, family services, and child protective services efforts, the facilitation of these agreements fall outside the duties and responsibilities of CCDSS and Defendant Lindsay imposed by, inter alia, N.C. Gen. Stat. §§ 7B-108A, -108A(14), -108A(18) and other applicable statutes.
- 197. At no time after the removal of H.H. did Defendant Lindsay, Defendant Palmer, any CCDSS supervisor, or CCDSS social worker or health or community worker review the placement as required by N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7B-100 et. seq., or check on the health, safety, or welfare of the minor child.

- 198. At all times relevant, Defendant Cherokee County delegated oversight, supervision, policies, and procedures of CCDSS to its directors, who act at the authorization of Cherokee County.
- 199. Pursuant to N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7B-100 et. seq., Defendant Cindy Palmer was at all times relevant to this complaint, and other directors before her at times referenced herein, the final policy maker with regard to all investigative and placement activities conducted by her staff, subordinates, attorney, and employees.
- 200. At the times relevant, Defendant Palmer and other directors similarly situated were acting under the color of state law in her and their individual and official capacity.
- 201. At the times relevant, the supervisors of CCDSS were acting under color of state law in their individual and official capacity.
- 202. At the times relevant, the social workers of CCDSS were acting under color of state law in their individual and official capacities.
- 203. At the times relevant, Defendant Lindsay was acting under color of state law in his individual and official capacities.
- 204. At the times relevant, unknown defendant directors, supervisors, and social workers, staff employees and health and community workers were engaged in conduct and activities in their individual and official capacities under the color of state law.
- 205. At the times relevant, the defendant directors, supervisors, social workers, staff employees, health and community workers and Defendant Lindsay were acting within the scope of their employment.
- 206. Plaintiffs have a constitutionally protected liberty interest and right to custody of H.H. See e.g., Troxel v. Granville, 530 U.S. 57, 65-66 (2000) ("The liberty interest at issue in

this case -- the interest of parents in the care, custody, and control of their children -- is perhaps the oldest of the fundamental liberty interests recognized by [the United States Supreme] Court."); Meyer v. Nebraska, 262 U.S. 390, 399, 401 (1923), ("[T]he 'liberty' protected by the Due Process Clause includes the right of parents to 'establish a home and bring up children' and 'to control the education of their own.""); Pierce v. Society of Sisters, 268 U.S. 510, 534-535 (1925) ("T]he 'liberty of parents and guardians' includes the right 'to direct the upbringing and education of children under their control"; . . . "the child is not the mere creature of the State; those who nurture him and direct his destiny have the right, coupled with the high duty, to recognize and prepare him for additional obligations."); Prince v. Massachusetts, 321 U.S. 158 (1944), ("It is cardinal . . . that the custody, care and nurture of the child reside first in the parents, whose primary function and freedom include preparation for obligations the state can neither supply nor hinder."); Wisconsin v. Yoder, 406 U.S. 205, 232 (1972) ("The history and culture of Western civilization reflect a strong tradition of parental concern for the nurture and upbringing of their children. This primary role of the parents in the upbringing of their children is now established beyond debate as an enduring American tradition"); Quilloin v. Walcott, 434 U.S. 246, 255 (1978) ("T]he relationship between parent and child is constitutionally protected"); Parham v. J. R., 442 U.S. 584, 602 (1979) (The United State Supreme Court's "jurisprudence historically has reflected Western civilization concepts of the family as a unit with broad parental authority over minor children. [Its] cases have consistently followed that course"); Santosky v. Kramer, 455 U.S. 745, 753 (1982) (discussing "the fundamental liberty interest of natural parents in the care, custody, and management of their child"); and Troxel, at 66 ("In light of . . . extensive precedent, it cannot now be

- doubted that the Due Process Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment protects the fundamental right of parents to make decisions concerning the care, custody, and control of their children.")
- 207. Parents have a right under the Constitution of the United States, the Constitution of North Carolina, and the laws of the United States and North Carolina to live with their children free from involvement of CCDSS, absent proof by clear, cogent and convincing evidence of abuse, neglect, or dependency being produced in a court of law.
- 208. Children have a right under the Constitution of the United States, the Constitution of North Carolina, and the laws of the United States and North Carolina to live with their parent or parents free from involvement of CCDSS, absent proof by clear, cogent and convincing evidence of abuse, neglect, or dependency being produced in a court of law.
- 209. Children and parents (the named Plaintiffs and class Plaintiffs) have the right to live together as a family without government interference.
- 210. The only way a social worker, agent or the Director of a DSS may lawfully remove a child under North Carolina law is by clear, cogent and convincing evidence based on allegations of abuse, neglect or dependency.
- 211. Only a Court Order, arising from due deliberation, duly signed by a Judge, and filed with the Court, can be used to interfere, interrupt or prevent the relationship between a parent and a child (the named Plaintiffs and class Plaintiffs).
- 212. No judicial authorization ever occurred for this or any other CVA as it relates to the allegations as set forth herein, which removed a child from their parent (the named Plaintiffs and class Plaintiffs).

- 213. Neither named Plaintiff nor any class Plaintiff was informed of the harm which would result from the execution of such documents as CVAs and POAs, and instead relied upon the representations of CCDSS and its agents and employees, who withheld such information, to the detriment of the named Plaintiff or class Plaintiff.
- 214. No emergency was ever alleged in a single CVA or POA or similar document.
- 215. No statement was ever alleged in a single CVA, POA or similar document, that a child was abused, neglected or dependent as defined and required by law.
- 216. No statement was ever alleged in a single CVA, POA or similar document, that a child was exposed to a substantial risk of bodily injury or harm.
- 217. No statement was ever alleged in a single CVA, POA or similar document, that a child would be removed from the jurisdiction of the Court.
- 218. No statement was ever alleged in a single CVA, POA or similar document, as it relates to a child being covered by the Indian Child Welfare Act, even when it was necessary to do so.
- 219. At the times relevant, the Defendants failed to represent the laws and facts, as set forth herein, to the plaintiff parents, accurately, during the process that resulted in the removal of the minor children from their parents (the plaintiffs).
- 220. At the times relevant, the Defendants, as set forth herein, lacked any legal right to remove these minor children from their parents.
- 221. At the times relevant, there existed no legal authority for the Defendants to remove the minor children from their parents.

- 222. At no time relevant to the allegations herein, did the Defendants ever attempt to establish or work a safety plan with these parents for these children after the CVA, POA or similar document was signed and the children were removed from their parents.
- 223. At the times relevant, none of these parents were ever noticed or provided a predeprivation hearing as required by North Carolina law or by any process otherwise due.
- 224. At no relevant time were Class Parents provided counsel as required by North Carolina law.
- 225. At no relevant time were Class Minors provided counsel, the appointment of a guardian *ad litem*, or an attorney for a guardian *ad litem* as required by North Carolina law.
- 226. The minor children plaintiffs in this case, individually and as a class, based on the allegations as set forth herein, make the following claims against the named defendants, their predecessors, successors and those yet to be known and or named through the discovery process.
- 227. At the times relevant, not one Plaintiff was ever allowed or provided a post-deprivation hearing as it relates to the allegations as set forth herein.
- 228. The conduct on behalf of the Defendants towards the Plaintiffs shocks the conscience and at no time relevant is supported in law or fact.
- 229. The right to parent one's child is enshrined in the Due Process Clause of the 14th Amendment to the Constitution of the United States and the Law of the Land Clause in Article I, Section 19 if the North Carolina Constitution.
- 230. The Defendants' conduct violated clearly established constitutional rights of the named Plaintiffs, class Plaintiffs, and those yet to be determined through discovery. These rights were clearly established at the time these violations occurred.

- 231. Defendants' actions deprived both Plaintiffs of their constitutional rights and violated their rights to both procedural and substantive due process.
- 232. The actions of the CCDSS employees resulted an unlawful seizure of H.H. in violation of the Fourth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States.
- 233. The actions of the CCDSS employees unlawfully deprived Hogan and H.H. of their respective freedom to associate with each other in violation of the First Amendment to the Constitution of the United States.
- 234. The actions of the CCDSS employees deprived Plaintiffs of procedural due process by interfering with their right to freedom of association in violation of his rights under the First Amendment to the Constitution of the United States.
- 235. The actions of the CCDSS employees deprived Plaintiffs of procedural due process by not providing a prompt and fair post-deprivation juridical review in violation of Plaintiffs' rights under the Fourteenth Amendment to the Constitution of the United States.
- 236. The actions of the CCDSS employees were made with deliberate indifference and deprived Plaintiffs of substantive due process in that they shock the conscience of the Court. The use of CVAs POAs and substantively similar agreements were intended to and did allow CCDSS and it agents and employees to evade judicial review of their coercive and unlawful action and separate parents from their children without lawful authority. These actions by the CCDSS employees violated Plaintiffs' rights to substantive due process in violation of the Fourteenth Amendment of the Constitution of the United States.
- 237. Defendants each engaged in conduct in furtherance of the object of this conspiracy and induced others to engage in conduct in furtherance of those conspiracies.

- 238. Defendants engaged in such conduct in bad faith and with intentionally, recklessly, and with callous disregard for, and deliberate indifference to Plaintiffs' rights.
- 239. As a direct and foreseeable consequence of this deprivation:
  - a. Plaintiff Hogan and H.H. were separated in excess of 180 days. As a direct and foreseeable consequence of this conduct, Plaintiff Hogan and H.H. suffered pain and suffering, emotional trauma and distress, mental anguish, and Hogan was prevented from providing for the care, custody, and control of H.H. during a valuable and critical time of minor child's formative years.
  - b. Class Parents and Class Minors suffered substantially similar injuries when they were separated for various periods of time.
- 240. The CVA was unlawful and obtained in violation of Hogan's federally and state law protected rights particularly those under the U.S. Constitution, North Carolina Constitution, and North Carolina General Statutes in many ways, including but not limited to:
  - a. The agreement is not permitted by, did not comply with, and is contrary to the provisions of N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7B-100 et. seq., of the North Carolina General Statutes because, inter alia:
    - i. The agreement did not allow Plaintiff specified minimum visitation with the minor child, in violation of N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7B-905.1.
    - ii. The agreement failed to follow the mandate of N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7B-507(a), which provides that any order placing or continuing the placement of a juvenile in the custody or placement responsibility of a county department of social services (whether it is an Order for nonsecure

custody, continued nonsecure custody, a dispositional Order, or a review Order):

- Shall contain a finding the juvenile's removal or continuation in or return to the juvenile's home would be contrary to the juvenile's best interest;
- Shall contain findings as to whether the county department of social services has made reasonable efforts to prevent or eliminate the need for placement of the juvenile, unless the court has previously determined that such efforts are not required and shall cease;
- 3. Shall contain findings as to whether a county department of social services should continue to make reasonable efforts to prevent or eliminate the need for placement of the juvenile;
- 4. Shall specify that the juvenile's placement and care the responsibility of the county department of social services and that the agency is to provide or arrange for the foster care or other placement of the juvenile; and
- May provide for services or other efforts aimed at returning the juvenile to a safe home or at achieving another permanent plan for the juvenile.
- iii. The agreement is unauthorized by N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7B-100 et. seq., which does not authorize CCDSS to enter into private custody agreements,

powers of attorneys, file private custody actions, or take any actions regarding custody of a minor child without judicial action.

- 1. These CVAs and POAs are more similar to a private parental custody agreement than a custody order entered under the authority of N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7B-100 et. seq.,.
- These CVAs and POAs, while similar to a private parental custody agreement, are not authorized under N.C. Gen. Stat § 50-13.1 et seq. or N.C. Gen. Stat § 50A-101 et seq.,
- 3. These CVAs and POAs, though appearing to be similar to a private parental custody agreement, are prohibited by law.
- iv. Under N.C. Gen. Stat § 7B-905(b), a dispositional order under which a juvenile is removed from the custody of a parent, guardian, custodian, or caretaker shall direct that a review hearing (as required by N.C Gen. Stat § 7B-906) be held with 90 days from the date of the dispositional hearing.
- v. It was not executed under the supervision of the District Court of Cherokee County, North Carolina, which possesses original and exclusive jurisdiction over all juveniles alleged to be abused, neglected, dependent, undisciplined, or delinquent within the County. See N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7B-200, 7B-1600, and 7B-1601.
- vi. It was not executed under the supervision of the District Court of Cherokee County, North Carolina, which possesses original and exclusive jurisdiction over all child custody actions. See N.C. Gen. Stat. § 50A-201(b) and N.C. Gen. Stat § Chapter 50-13.1 et seq.,

- vii. It was not reviewed by a court official or guardian ad litem for the minor child, and was not filed in the minor child's juvenile action court file (Cherokee County 15-JA-73).
- viii. North Carolina District Court has the original and exclusive jurisdiction over all matters regarding all minor children within the state (excluding adoptions).
- The CVA failed to follow the North Carolina Rules of Practice and Rules of Civil
   Procedure by *inter alia*:
  - It was not signed by a Judge or filed with the Cherokee County Clerk of Court's office.
  - ii. CCDSS did not file any motion, notice on for hearing, or in any other way bring before or otherwise seek court approval or oversight in entering into the CVAs as are material herein.
- c. The execution of the CVA was lacking in any legal safeguards for the rights of Hogan or H.H. as required by N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7B-100 et. seq., and the Constitutions of the United States and the State of North Carolina.
- d. CCDSS and its employees and agents were aware of Judge Sellers' Order entered during *In re H.H.* (entered with the consent of CCDSS), which had already established the court's jurisdiction over H.H., Hogan, and resolved the issue of H.H.'s custody.
- e. The CVA contained no provisions to revoke or otherwise modify the terms contained therein and contained no provision to allow judicial review or ratification at any time.

- f. The CVA was used to deprive Hogan and the child of the right to procedural due process and substantive due process.
- g. Other ways that shall be ascertained through discovery and proven at trial.
- 241. Defendants represented to Plaintiffs and Plaintiffs in reasonable reliance on Defendants' representations believed the CVAs and POAs were binding legal documents with the same force and effect as an order of the Court, based on the representations of CCDSS.
- 242. The CVA was drafted and formatted in such a manner as to resemble a Court Order.
- 243. Defendant Palmer and others who were in the position to establish and promulgate the policies and official practices of CCDSS were aware of, approved, and directed the use of the CVA and substantively similar "agreements."
- 244. Defendant Lindsay drafted multiple CVAs and POAs involving many parents and children over the course of multiple years.
  - a. The CVAs were prepared, propagated, and produced by CCDSS based upon Defendant Lindsay's advice, drafting, and/or counsel. The CVA was designed to be a bilateral "agreement" requiring the signatures of both the parents and the recipient adults.
  - b. Upon information and belief, Defendant Lindsay, Defendant Palmer, CCDSS and or Cherokee County are in possession of electronic copies of many, if not all, of the CVAs and POAs and substantively similar agreements utilized by the Defendants in their official policy, practice, and custom of using unlawful coercion and "agreements" to coerce parents into "surrendering" custody of their minor children in derogation of the parents' rights and privileges under the Constitutions of the United States and North Carolina.

- i. All named and unnamed social workers and social worker supervisors were agents, employees, servants, and health and community workers of Cherokee County and CCDSS, and CCDSS is liable for their tortious actions particularly in light of the deliberate indifference of Cherokee county, CCDSS, its employees, its agents and other defendants yet to be determined through the discovery process.
- ii. CCDSS, its director and policy makers are liable for the direct activity and actions of the DSS and it officials and employees through their individual acts and actions, as well as the policies and *de facto* policies.
- iii. These unlawful "agreements" were crafted and utilized to unlawfully take minor children from the custody of their parents with the knowledge and approval of the CCDSS director or Defendant Lindsay or both.
- c. In addition to the CVAs, Defendant Lindsay and Defendant Palmer and prior directors unlawfully utilized what they described as "Powers of Attorney" ("POA") to also remove children from the custody of their parents.
  - A POA was used to unilaterally remove a child from the custody of a parent without court oversight or approval.
  - ii. Use of a POA to remove a child from his/her parent violated same rights as the use of a CVA.
  - iii. Upon information and belief, CCDSS and its agents and employees made material misrepresentations to parents to induce them to sign POAs.
  - iv. Upon information and belief, parents executed POAs acting in reliance on the false statements of CCDSS and its agents and employees.

- 245. The named defendants combined, confederated, and agreed to act in conformity with their unlawful patterns, customs, and policies. Each member of the conspiracy shared the same conspiratorial objective to deprive the Plaintiffs of their federally protected rights resulting in the harm and damages that the plaintiffs have incurred.
- 246. As a result of Defendants' conduct, Plaintiffs have been damaged in excess of \$25,000.00.

## COUNT XII: Deprivation of Rights 42 U.S.C. § 1983 Cherokee County and CCDSS (Monnell v. Dep't of Social Services, 436 U.S. 658)

- 247. Plaintiffs adopt and incorporate by reference all allegations of this Complaint as if fully set out herein.
- 248. CCDSS is a department of Cherokee County. Cherokee County is governed by a Board of Commissioners, who have oversight over all county programs and departments.
- 249. The Director of CCDSS, pursuant to N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7B-100 et. seq., is the final policymaker for all policies and procedures established to govern the operations and activities of CCDSS, a power granted to the Director by Cherokee County.
- 250. Defendant Palmer is the current Director of CCDSS.
- 251. The named Defendants, as well as unnamed and other as yet unknown supervisors, directors, policymakers, and other responsible individuals are "persons" as defined pursuant to 42 U.S.C. §1983 and *Monell v. Dep't of Soc. Servs.*, 436 U.S. 658, 98 S. Ct. 2018 (1978), and its progeny.
- 252. Defendant Lindsay was at the relevant times simultaneously the attorney contracted and hired to represent CCDSS in juvenile court proceedings as well as the attorney for Cherokee County. Defendant Lindsay was also an advisor to employees of CCDSS, including its directors. Defendant Lindsay was also a policymaker for CCDSS.

- 253. Defendants Lindsay and Palmer established as official policy or custom the use of CVAs, POAs or substantively similar agreements to coerce parents to surrender custody of their children in violation of their rights under the First, Fourth and Fourteenth Amendments to the Constitution of the United States (see Count 1, supra).
- 254. The fundamental right to familial relations is constitutionally protected.
- 255. Cherokee County, by and through its final policy maker, maintained a policy, custom, or pattern of practice of promoting, facilitating, and condoning the improper, illegal, and unconstitutional techniques by CCDSS social workers and other CCDSS employees and Defendant Lindsay.
- 256. Cherokee County further demonstrated deliberate indifference to the unlawful, unconstitutional, and unconscionable actions of their delegated policymakers, and further failed to adequately train, supervise, or discipline the Defendants as set forth herein in connection with protecting and ensuring the constitutional rights of the Plaintiffs and minor children.
- 257. Because the County Commissioners of Cherokee County and/or the Director of CCDSS and/or Defendant Scott Lindsay were the final policy makers during the past 19 years, their acts or omissions during that time constituted the policy, custom, or pattern and practice of CCDSS.
- 258. As the final policymaker for CCDSS, the County Commissioners of Cherokee County and/or the Director of CCDSS and/or Defendant Lindsay created, promulgated, and maintained the following polices, customs, or patters and practices which deprived all class plaintiffs, including Plaintiff Hogan and H.H., of their constitutionally protected rights by:

- a. Failing to properly train and supervise CCDSS social workers and employees with regard to their duties not to (1) fabricate purportedly legal documents, (2) coerce signatures from plaintiffs whereby they gave up their right to parent, (3) separate a parent from a child, (4) remove a child from his/her family, (5) conceal the CVA process from NCDHSS auditors. (6) intentionally and recklessly failed to follow the procedures as set forth in N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7B-100 et. seq., (7) ignore the policies and guidelines as set forth by NCDHHS as it relates to safety plans, removal procedures, maintaining contact between parents and children, providing a reunification plan for parents and children and following up on placement of the minor children to ensure their safety, health and essential needs are being adequately met. Upon information and belief the defendants made factually inaccurate statements to the affected minor children.
- b. Encouraging, promoting and condoning CCDSS social workers to (1) fabricate purportedly legal documents, (2) coerce signatures from plaintiffs whereby they gave up their right to parent, (3) separate a parent from a child, (4) remove a child from his/her family, (5) conceal the CVA, POA and similar processes from NCDHSS auditors. (6) intentionally and recklessly failed to follow the procedures as set forth in N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7B-100 et. seq., (7) ignore the policies and guidelines as set forth by NCDHHS as it relates to safety plans, removal procedures, maintaining contact between parents and children, providing a reunification plan for parents and children and following up on placement of the minor children to ensure their safety, health and essential needs are being

- adequately met; (8) fostering a climate of impunity for engaging in such unconstitutional conduct.
- c. Creating, promulgating, and maintain a policy, custom, or pattern of practice of failing to follow the law as set forth in N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7B-100 et. seq., the policies, procedures and guidelines as set forth by NCDHHS and other behaviors, conduct or practices to be learned through discovery and proved at trial.
- 259. The wrongful acts and omissions that deprived Plaintiff Hogan of custody of his child and his right to parent occurred pursuant to Cherokee County and CCDSS's policies, customs, patterns, practices and conduct.
- 260. The policies, practices, customs and patterns of conduct of CCDSS and that of Cherokee County were the direct and proximate cause of all class plaintiffs, including Hogan, being unable to act as a parent to his child, associate with his child or enjoy his constitutionally protected rights accordingly.

#### COUNT XIII: 42 U.S.C. § 1983 - Violation of Equal Protection

- 261. Plaintiffs adopt and incorporate by reference all allegations of this Complaint as if fully set out herein.
- 262. The Defendants only utilized the practice of coercing parents into signing CVAs, POAs or substantively similar agreements in some cases. In others, CCDSS elected to file petitions in accordance with N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7B-100 et. seq., of the North Carolina General Statutes.
- 263. There is no rational basis for the arbitrary and capricious decision to afford the protections of due process to some individuals while ignoring them for others.

- 264. Therefore, the decision to utilize the CVAs, POAs and similar agreements against one group of people and not others is in violation of the Equal Protection Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment to United States Constitution.
- 265. Therefore, each Class Parent and Class Minor that was harmed by use of the CVAs or substantively similar agreements was also denied equal protection under the law.
- 266. Upon information and belief, the CCDSS Director or Defendant Lindsay were the ultimate determiner/authority as it related to which plaintiff and child were coerced to use the CVA and POA processes and which families were allowed their constitutionally protected rights.
- 267. As a result of Defendants' conduct, Plaintiffs have suffered damages in excess of \$25,000.00.

#### **COUNT XIV: Respondeat Superior**

- 268. Plaintiffs adopt and incorporate by reference all allegations of this Complaint as if fully set out herein.
- 269. Liability for the tortuous conduct and constitutional violations by the Defendants in their individual and professional capacity are imputed to Cherokee County, a governmental subdivision of the state of North Carolina, by operation of the doctrine of respondent superior.
- 270. The conduct of Defendants Palmer, Lindsay, and all unnamed prior DSS directors, DSS Supervisors and DSS Social Workers, in their individual and official capacities, was within the scope of their employment with Cherokee County government and CCDSS and in the furtherance of Cherokee County and CCDSS.
- 271. The defendants owed a statutory duty to the plaintiffs to follow state law, act consistent

- with state polices, and not act in ways so as to infringe upon the rights and privileges of parents and minor children under the Constitutions of the United States and the State of North Carolina.
- 272. Defendants Palmer, Lindsay, and all unnamed prior DSS directors, DSS Supervisors and DSS Social Workers breached that duty when by presenting the CVA to Plaintiffs coercing them to sign.
- 273. Defendants Palmer, Lindsay, and all unnamed prior DSS directors, DSS Supervisors and DSS Social Workers breached that duty when by presenting CVAs, POAs and substantively similar agreements to Class Parents and coercing them to sign.
  - 274. The use of the unlawful CVAs, POAs and substantively similar agreements interrupted, interfered with, and destroyed the parental relationship and bond of that between Hogan and H.H. as well as between other Class Parents and Class Minors, and caused irreparable harm, emotional distress, mental anguish and damages yet to be determined.
- 275. All named and unnamed plaintiffs suffered damage and irreparable harm by the acts, conduct and results of the defendants in that their families were torn apart, the relationship between their siblings, parents and family were damaged or destroyed resulting in emotional trauma, pain and suffering.
- 276. Plaintiffs are entitled to recover damages from Defendants in excess of \$25,000.00.

#### COUNT XV: Civil Obstruction of Justice

- 277. Plaintiffs adopt and incorporate by reference all allegations of this Complaint as if fully set out herein.
- 278. Defendants intentionally, willfully, and maliciously engaged in an unlawful pattern of conduct by coercing Class Parents into signing CVAs or substantively similar agreements.

- 279. Defendants further used the CVAs or substantively similar agreements to avoid judicial supervision and oversight of their unlawful activities and to deny the right of the plaintiffs to access to justice and the right to open courts.
- 280. Defendants thereby obstructed the administration of public and legal justice by means of their unlawful actions as described throughout this Complaint.
- 281. Further, despite being under a statutory mandate to preserve all records of child protective services cases, CCDSS, its agents, and employees destroyed or knowingly permitted the destruction of records pertaining to child protective services cases, including case file containing copies of CVAs, POAs, and substantively similar agreements. This destruction has hindered, obstructed, and delayed the ability of counsel to identify the victims of CCDSS's wrongdoing, and file this action.
- 282. Class Parents and Class Minors were harmed by the unlawful actions taken by the Defendants in their attempt to obstruct justice as set forth elsewhere in the Complaint.
- 283. As a result of Defendants' conduct, Plaintiffs are entitled to recover damages in excess of \$25,000.00.

#### COUNT XVI: Violations Under the North Carolina Constitution

- 284. Plaintiffs adopt and incorporate by reference all allegations of this Complaint as if fully set out herein.

- 286. In *Troxel v. Granville*, 530 U.S. 57, 65-66 (2000), the United States Supreme Court held that "[i]n light of . . . extensive precedent, it cannot now be doubted that the Due Process Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment protects the fundamental right of parents to make decisions concerning the care, custody, and control of their children."
- 287. To ensure that all parents enjoy the protections of due process in any case where DSS seeks to remove a child from his or her parent, the North Carolina General Assembly has enacted N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7B-100 et. seq., of the North Carolina General Statutes to govern all proceedings in which a juvenile is alleged to be abused, neglected, or dependent.
- 288. It is beyond dispute that one of the fundamental rights enjoyed by all parents under the United States Constitution is the right to raise their children without government interference. See e.g. Troxel v. Granville, 530 U.S. 57, 65-66 (2000) ("The liberty interest at issue in this case the interest of parents in the care, custody, and control of their children is perhaps the oldest of the fundamental liberty interests recognized by [the United States Supreme] Court."); Meyer v. Nebraska, 262 U.S. 390, 399, 401 (1923), ("[T]he 'liberty' protected by the Due Process Clause includes the right of parents to 'establish a home and bring up children' and 'to control the education of their own."); Pierce v. Society of Sisters, 268 U.S. 510, 534-535 (1925), ("[T]he 'liberty of parents and guardians' includes the right 'to direct the upbringing and education of children under their control"; . . . "the child is not the mere creature of the State; those who nurture him and direct his destiny have the right, coupled with the high duty, to recognize and prepare him for additional obligations."); Prince v. Massachusetts, 321 U.S. 158 (1944), ("It is cardinal . . . that the custody, care and nurture of the child reside first in the parents, whose

primary function and freedom include preparation for obligations the state can neither supply nor hinder."); Wisconsin v. Yoder, 406 U.S. 205, 232 (1972) ("The history and culture of Western civilization reflect a strong tradition of parental concern for the nurture and upbringing of their children. This primary role of the parents in the upbringing of their children is now established beyond debate as an enduring American tradition"); Quilloin v. Walcott, 434 U.S. 246, 255 (1978) ("[T]he relationship between parent and child is constitutionally protected"); Parham v. J. R., 442 U.S. 584, 602 (1979) (The United State Supreme Court's "jurisprudence historically has reflected Western civilization concepts of the family as a unit with broad parental authority over minor children. [Its] cases have consistently followed that course"); Santosky v. Kramer, 455 U.S. 745, 753 (1982) (discussing "the fundamental liberty interest of natural parents in the care, custody, and management of their child"); and Troxel, at 66 ("In light of . . . extensive precedent, it cannot now be doubted that the Due Process Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment protects the fundamental right of parents to make decisions concerning the care, custody, and control of their children.")

- 289. The same protection is extended to the people of North Carolina by Article 1, Section 19 of the North Carolina Constitution and is fundamentally required under Article I, section 35 of the North Carolina Constitution.
- 290. The term "law of the land" as used in Article I, Section 19 of the North Carolina Constitution means the general law, the law which hears before it condemns; which proceeds upon inquiry, and renders judgment only after trial. It means the regular course of the administration of justice through the courts of competent jurisdiction, after the manner of such courts. Procedure must be consistent with the fundamental principles of

- liberty and justice. State v. Chesson, 228 N.C. 259, 45 S.E.2d 563 (1947), writ dismissed, 334 U.S. 806, 68 S. Ct. 1185, 92 L. Ed. 1739 (1948). See also, Eason v. Spence, 232 N.C. 579, 61 S.E.2d 717 (1950). Among other things, "the law of the land" or "due process of law" imports both notice and the opportunity to be heard before a competent tribunal. Parker v. Stewart, 29 N.C. App. 747, 225 S.E.2d 632 (1976); Utica Mut. Ins. Co. v. Johnson, 41 N.C. App. 299, 254 S.E.2d 643 (1979).
- 291. Moreover, the North Carolina "Supreme Court has held that the term 'law of the land,' as used in Article I, Section 19 of the North Carolina Constitution, is synonymous with 'due process of law' as that term is applied under the Fourteenth Amendment to the United States Constitution. *In re Petition of Smith*, 82 N.C. App. 107, 109, 345 S.E.2d 423, 425 (1986) (quoting *In re Moore*, 289 N.C. 95, 221 S.E. 2d 307 (1976)). *Also see State v. Smith*, 90 N.C. App. 161, 368 S.E.2d 33 (1988), *aff'd*, 323 N.C. 703, 374 S.E.2d 866, *cert. denied*, 490 U.S. 1100, 109 S. Ct. 2453, 104 L. Ed. 2d 1007 (1989); and *McNeill v. Harnett County*, 327 N.C. 552, 398 S.E.2d 475 (1990).
- 292. The General Assembly has clearly states that the DSS Code "shall be interpreted and construed so as to . . . provide procedures for the hearing of juvenile cases that assure fairness and equity and that protect the constitutional rights of juveniles and parents . . . ."

  N.C. Gen. Stat. § 7B-100(1) (emphasis added).
- 293. Complying with the DSS Code by the State and CCDSS is the means by which the constitutional rights described above are protected.
- 294. There is no provision of law permitting the use of extrajudicial CVAs to obtain the voluntary surrender of parental custody.

- 295. Therefore, the use of CVAs, POAs, and other substantively similar documents and agreements by each and every Defendant violated the rights of Plaintiff Hogan and the Class Parents held under Article I, Section 19 of the North Carolina Constitution.
- 296. As a result of Defendants' violations of the North Carolina Constitution, Plaintiffs have suffered damages in excess of \$25,000.00.

#### **COUNT XVII: Punitive Damages and Attorney's Fees**

- 297. Plaintiffs adopt and incorporate by reference all allegations of this Complaint as if fully set out herein.
- 298. Defendants, in each claim for relief, by their actions as set forth in this Complaint, have acted intentionally, willfully, wantonly, and maliciously in causing the injuries complained of.
- 299. By their intentional, willful, wanton, and malicious behavior, Defendants have caused injuries to Class Parents as set forth elsewhere in this Complaint, including:
  - a. Violating their rights under the Constitutions of the United States and North Carolina;
  - b. Defrauding them;
  - c. Obstructing justice and denying them access to juvenile court;
  - d. Damage to the safety, well-being, mental health, and familial cohesiveness of the Class Parents, Class Minors, and all affected families of Cherokee County, North Carolina, including the plaintiff Hogan who was separated from H.H. for a period in excess of 180 days.
  - e. As a direct and foreseeable consequence of Defendants' conduct, Plaintiff Hogan and the Class Parents suffered pain and suffering, mental anguish, emotional

- trauma and distress, and were prevented from providing for the care, custody, and control of their minor children during valuable and critical times of minor children's formative years.
- f. As a direct and foreseeable consequence of Defendants' conduct, the H.H. and Class Minors suffered pain and suffering, mental anguish, emotional trauma and distress from being removed from their parents.
- 300. The intentional, willful, wanton, malicious and oppressive conduct of the defendant are the proximate cause of injuries sustained by the Plaintiffs. As a result, the Class Parents and Plaintiff Hogan are entitled to punitive damages.
- 301. Plaintiffs are entitled to an award of attorney's fees pursuant to 42 U.S.C. § 1988(b) and other applicable federal and state statutes covering the allegations as set forth herein.

#### WHEREFORE the Plaintiffs pray the Court and demand judgment:

- 1. For an order certifying the proposed class, and any subclasses the Court finds to be necessary, pursuant to N.C.R. Civ. P. 23, designating the Plaintiff Hogan as the named representative of the Class Parents, designating H.H. as the named representative of the Class Minors, and designating the undersigned as class counsel;
- 2. For an award to named Plaintiffs and class Plaintiffs for damages, including but not limited to pain and suffering, nominal, compensatory, consequential, punitive and other such damage, as well as interest thereon for some or all, in an amount proven to be determined at trial, duly entitled to the named and class plaintiffs and class based upon the claims and allegations as set forth within this Complaint with pre and post judgment interest;

- 3. For Damages in excess of \$25,000 per claim to each plaintiff as allowed by law with pre and post judgment interest.
- 4. For prejudgment and post-judgment interest as allowed by law.
- 5. For an award of attorney's fees and costs as allowable by all applicable laws;
- 6. For a trial by jury; and
- 7. For such other and further relief as the Court may deem just and proper.

### THIS the 14th day of March, 2018.

David A. Wijewickrama N.C. State Bar No.: 30694

Law Office of David A. Wijewickrama, PLLC

95 Depot Street

Waynesville, NC 28786 Phone: 828-452-5801 Fax: 828-454-1990

Attorney for Plaintiff Hogan and Class Parents

Melissa rackson N.C. State Bay No.: 95 Depot Street

Waynesville, NC 28786 Phone: 828-452-5801

Attorney for Plaintiff Hogan and Class Parents

Ron Moore

N.C. State Bar No.: 9619 Post Office Box 18402 Asheville, NC 28814 Phone: (828) 777-1812 Fax: (828) 253-2717

Attorney for Plaintiff H.H. and Class Minors

D. Brandon Christian N.C. State Bar No.: 39579 2962 Brookcrossing Drive Fayetteville, NC 28306 Phone: (910) 750-2265

Attorney for Plaintiff H.H. and Class Minors

#### **CERTIFICATE OF SERVICE**

This is to certify that I have this day served defendants and their counsel in the foregoing matter with a copy of Plaintiff's complaint by:

Depositing it in the United States Postal Service in a properly addressed envelope with adequate postage attached thereto.

OR

Sending by facsimile transmittal for receipt by 5:00 p.m. Eastern Time on a regular business day, as evidenced by a facsimile receipt confirmation.

OR

Leaving it at his or her office with a responsible partner or employee.

OR

Depositing a copy hereof with a nationally recognized overnight courier service, for overnight delivery, addressed to the attorney for each.

OR



Service by personal delivery in conformity with the North Carolina Rules of Civil Procedure, Rule

TO:

**Cherokee County** 

c/o Maria Haas 75 Peachtree Street

Murphy, NC 28906

Cherokee County Social Services &

Defendant Cindy Palmer 4800 W. Highway 64

Murphy, NC 28906

**Defendant Scott Lindsay** 616 Lake Shore Drive Murphy, NC, 28906

Sean Perrin

Patrick Flanagan

WBD, LLP

One Wells Fargo Center

2907 Providence Road

301 S. College St. Suite 3500 Suite 200

Charlotte, NC 28211

Charlotte, NC 28202

This the 14th day of February, 2018

David A. Wijewickrama,

Bar # 30694

Attorney for Plaintiffs

95 Depot Street

Waynesville, NC 28786

P: 828.452.5801



## DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH AND HUMAN SERVICES DIVISION OF SOCIAL SERVICES CHILD WELFARE SERVICES

ROY COOPER GOVERNOR MANDY COHEN, MD, MPH SECRETARY

> WAYNE E. BLACK DIRECTOR

December 20, 2017

DEAR COUNTY DIRECTORS OF SOCIAL SERVICES

SUBJECT: URGENT: POLICY AND PRACTICE ALERT: PRIVATE CUSTODY AGREEMENTS

It has come to our attention that child welfare staff in some county Departments of Social Services may be facilitating the completion of private custody agreements between the parent(s) of children involved in Child Protective Services and other family members or other individuals, without the oversight of the Court. Counties thought to be facilitating such agreements have been contacted directly. This letter is a reminder that <u>facilitating</u> such private custody agreements without the oversight of the Court falls outside of both law and policy.

NCGS 108A-14(a)(11) provides that a director of social services has the duty and responsibility to "assess reports of child abuse and neglect and to take appropriate action to protect such children pursuant to the Child Abuse Reporting Law, Article 3 of Chapter 7B of the General Statutes." Article 3 of Chapter 7B of the General Statutes and DHHS policy set forth the duties and responsibilities of county Departments of Social Services related to the placement and custody of children involved in Child Protective Services. The use of agency resources to facilitate private custody agreements without the oversight of the Court does not fall within the provision of Child Protective Services, and is therefore beyond the scope of a County Department of Social Services' duties and responsibilities.

As a reminder, the goal of Child Protective Services is to support and improve parental/caregiver abilities to assure a safe and nurturing home for each child. In-Home Services engages families in the planning process while producing better outcomes of safety, permanence, and well-being for children, and encourages families to develop a support network that can assist them in planning for coping with future challenges.

If you have questions, please consult with your agency attorney or contact your Children's Program Representative.

4

Deputy Director

CWS-50-2017

WWW.NCDHHS.GOV
TEL 919-527-6370 • FAX 877-625-4374
LOCATION: 820 S. BOYLAN AVE. • MCBRYDE BUILDING • RALEIGH, NC 27603
MAILING ADDRESS: 2445 MAIL SERVICE CENTER • RALEIGH, NC 27699-2445
AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY / AFFIRMATIVE ACTION EMPLOYER



STATE OF NORTH CA	ROLI	NA
CHEROKEE COUNTY		
	32	94
A COURT A TOT A CAMPITY TOTAL		1

IN THE GENERAL COURT OF JUSTICE DISTRICT COURT DIVISION 18 CVD 0046

MICHAEL MATHIEU ) Plaintiff, ) ORDER  Vs. ) SHALEES GREENLEE ) Defendant, )	<b>*</b>		18 CVD 0040				
Vs. ) SHALEES GREENLEE ) Defendant, )  SHALEES GREENLEE ) Defendant, )		)			4		
SHALEES GREENLEE  Defendant,  Defendant,	Plaintiff,	· · · · ) · · ·	ORDER	, w ,	:	:当:::::	W
SHALEES GREENLEE ) Defendant,	Vs.	)			1 10		
Detendant,	SHALEES GREENLEE	)				LA-0774	
) ; ; ;	Defendant,	)		35.0	W S	BU	7.00
	2 8	)			0.0	~ Åi	

THIS MATTER coming on to be heard before the undersigned judge of the district court at the session of civil district court in Cherokee County on February 28, 2018 on Defendant Greenlee's motions, the Court heard from the parties thru their attorneys.

IT APPEARING TO THE COURT that both parties are present; the Plaintiff is represented by Zeyland McKinney and the Defendant is represented by David A. Wijewickrama, Ron Moore, D. Brandon Christian, and Melissa Jackson, and as to the following the Court so Orders:

- As to the Defendant's motion for Complete recordation, and by consent of the plaintiff, the Court finds in the interest of justice, that a complete recordation is granted.
- 2. All subpoenas properly filed and served and no motions to quash were filed by any witnesses pursuant to the NCRCP.
- 3. As to the Defendant's motion to open this hearing to the public, and by consent of the plaintiff, the Court finds a compelling interest of justice that this matter shall be open to the public and to the media and is so Ordered.

- 4. As to the Defendant's motion to sequester witnesses, and by consent of the plaintiff, the Court finds a compelling interest of justice that the witnesses shall be sequestered both prior to and after their testimony and as such, is so Ordered.
- As to the Defendant's motion to request a 2.1 Judge from the Chief Justice of the North Carolina Supreme Court, and by consent of the plaintiff, the Court finds, upon compelling testimony and facts as set forth within the Declaratory judgment ordered this day, that this request should be made, and is so Ordered.
- 6. Upon hearing testimony and reviewing the documents in camera as requested by a validly issued subpoena by the defendant to witnesses David Hughes, Cindy Palmer and Scott Lindsay, in their Official Capacities, in compliance with the NCRCP, as to the motion for a protective Order, the Court finds, upon testimony regarding the CVAs that:
  - a. The CVAs are void aba initio and that it is in the best interest of this minor child and any other minor children involved in any CVAs, that Defense Counsel be granted access to any and all information under the subpoena regarding any CVAs in existence or those yet to be discovered, which were created or in the possession of Cherokee County Department of Social Services, their employees or agents or Attorney Scott Lindsay.
  - b. The Court further Orders that Defense Counsel shall be allowed to have a verbatim copy of any and all documents including but not limited to any records of any kind involving any CVAs, kept by or in the possession of Cherokee County Municipal Government, Cherokee County DSS or Attorney Scott Lindsay in any requested format. This shall include but not

be limited to, the entire file, unredacted, unedited and unaltered in form or content.

- c. Exact details of said CVAs shall not be allowed to be disclosed pending further Order of this Court.
- d. Defense Counsel shall be allowed to provide information to mental health providers and counselors for any children or parents and shall be allowed to have access to any mental health records or resulting reports arising from any children or biological parents involved in any CVAs.
- e. There exist no other means or way at this time for Defense Counsel to obtain this information other by this Court Order.
- f. Defense Counsel shall be allowed to share any information obtained with subsequent counsel involved with a 2.1 Court if so appointed and Ordered.
- 7. Counsel for the Defense shall be allowed to use all exhibits, documents, evidence and information from today's proceeding, including that covered by and thru a protective order signed in this case for and in any subsequent, motions or legal actions in either state or Federal Court and shall be allowed to share said information with affiliated counsel as well as Attorney Sean Perrin and Attorney Patrick Flannigan and their respective firms, staff and insurance carriers.

## CONCLUSIONS OF LAW

- 1. The Court has personal and subject matter jurisdiction over the parties and subject matter as set out within these pleadings.
- 2. This Order is in the best interest of the minor child.
- 3. All necessary parties were present and represented by counsel.

- 4. The Court incorporates by reference the above findings as if fully set forth herein.
- 5. The Court upon hearing arguments and evidence concludes that the matters involving the CVA's presented to the Court as part of the Declaratory Judgment Claim present complex issues of law and fact and involve an unknown but extremely large number of potential litigants. Therefore, the Court concludes that severance of all matters involving the Declaratory Judgment claim from the above captioned custody case is necessary and appropriate for the proper administration of justice.

## IT IS HERBY ORDERED ADJUDGED AND DECREED that:

- 1. The aforestated are made a binding Order of this Court.
- 2. The Court incorporates within this Order by reference the above findings and conclusions as if fully set forth herein.
- 3. The Court hereby severs all matters involving the Declaratory Judgment claim and the resulting names and information provided to the Court by Attorney Lindsay and the CCDSS from the above captioned custody case for use by the defense counsel in subsequent actions in state or federal court.

This the 28th day of February, 2018

Tessa Sellers, Honorable Judge Presiding

Page 1 STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA IN THE GENERAL COURT OF JUSTICE DISTRICT COURT DIVISION FILE NO.: 18-CVD-0046 COUNTY OF CHEROKEE COUNTY MICHAEL MATHIEU, Plaintiff, v. PROCEEDINGS SHALEES GREENLEE, Defendant.

On Wednesday, February 28, 2018, commencing at 9:28 a.m., the above-captioned Proceedings were taken in the General Court of Justice, District Court Division, Cherokee County, North Carolina, before the Honorable Tessa Shelton Sellers, Judge Presiding, and was attended by Counsel as follows: APPEARANCES:

> ZEYLAND G. MCKINNEY, JR., ESQ. McKinney Law Firm PA 23 Valley River Avenue Murphy, North Carolina 28906 on behalf of the Plaintiff

DAVID A. WIJEWICKRAMA, ESQ. MELISSA JACKSON, ESQ. BRANDON CHRISTIAN, ESQ. 95 Depot Street Waynesville, North Carolina 28786 on behalf of the Defendant

RON MOORE, ESQ. P.O. Box 18402 Asheville, North Carolina 28804 on behalf of the Defendant

(Appearances continue)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com



	Page 2	T	Page 3
		1	(Document TL1361)
	APPEARANCES CONTINUED: DAVID D. MOORE, ESQ.	2	INDEX
	559 West Main Street	3	
	Sylva, North Carolina 28779	4	
	on behalf of Cherokee County DSS		WITNESS: MICHAEL MATHIEU
		5	Direct Examination By Mr. McKinney 30
	C. CALEB DECKER, ESQ.	6	Cross-Examination By Ms. Jackson 45
	61 North Market Street	7	Redirect Examination By Mr. McKinney 57
	Asheville, North Carolina 28801	8	WITNESS: SHEILA ANN MATHIEU
	on behalf of David C. Roberts	9	Direct Examination By Mr. McKinney 58
	*	10	Cross-Examination By Ms. Jackson 67
		11	WITNESS: SHALEES MARIE GREENLEE
	9	12	Direct Examination By Ms. Jackson 74
		13	Cross-Examination By Mr. McKinney 99
		14	Redirect Examination By Ms. Jackson 109
		15	WITNESS: DAVID HUGHES
		16	Direct Examination By Ms. Jackson 112
		17	Cross-Examination By Mr. McKinney 140
		18	Redirect Examination By Ms. Jackson 143
	ja.	19	Recross-Examination By Mr. McKinney 147
		20	Re-redirect Examination By Ms. Jackson 149
		21	WITNESS: CINDY PALMER
		22	Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 157
		23	Cross-Examination By Mr. McKinney 186
	DEPONDED BY Well Bell Well GIVE W GOD	24	Closs-Braminacion by Mr. McKinney 100
	REPORTED BY: Mai-Beth Ketch, CVR-M, CCR		
	ASHEVITALE REPORTING SERVICE	25	(Index Continues)
(*)	ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE	25	(Index Continues)
•		25	
(3)	Page 4		Page 5
1	Page 4	1	Page 5
2	Page 4 INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY	1 2	Page 5  PROCEEDINGS  FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M.
2	Page 4 INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189	1 2 3	Page 5  PROCEEDINGS  FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M.  (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS)
2 3 4	Page 4  INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189  Certificate of Notary	1 2 3 4	Page 5  PROCEEDINGS  FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M.  (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS)  BY THE COURT:
2 3 4 5	Page 4  INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary 205 EXHIBITS: MARKED ADMITTED	1 2 3 4 5	Page 5  PROCEEDINGS  FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M.  (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS)  BY THE COURT:  All right, Madam Clerk, this would be
2 3 4 5	Page 4  INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary 205 EXHIBITS: MARKED ADMITTED Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 39 41	1 2 3 4 5	Page 5  PROCEEDINGS  FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M.  (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS)  BY THE COURT:
2 3 4 5 6	Page 4  INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary 205 EXHIBITS: MARKED ADMITTED Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 39 41 Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 2 39 41	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Page 5  PROCEEDINGS  FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M.  (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS)  BY THE COURT:  All right, Madam Clerk, this would be
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Page 4  INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary 205 EXHIBITS: MARKED ADMITTED Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 39 41	1 2 3 4 5	Page 5  PROCEEDINGS  FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M.  (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS)  BY THE COURT:  All right, Madam Clerk, this would be  18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Page 4  INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary 205 EXHIBITS: MARKED ADMITTED Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 39 41 Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 2 39 41	1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Page 5  PROCEEDINGS  FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M.  (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS)  BY THE COURT:  All right, Madam Clerk, this would be  18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees  Greenlee. Is there anything before we
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Page 4  INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY  Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189  Certificate of Notary	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Page 5  PROCEEDINGS  FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M.  (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS)  BY THE COURT:  All right, Madam Clerk, this would be  18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees  Greenlee. Is there anything before we proceed?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Page 4  INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary 205 EXHIBITS: MARKED ADMITTED Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 39 41 Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 2 39 41 Defendant's Exhibit No. 1 92 94 Defendant's Exhibit No. 2 145	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Page 5  PROCEEDINGS  FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M.  (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS)  BY THE COURT:  All right, Madam Clerk, this would be  18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees  Greenlee. Is there anything before we  proceed?  BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:  Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could go out of order with Mr. McKinney's consent,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Page 4  INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary 205 EXHIBITS: MARKED ADMITTED Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 39 41 Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 2 39 41 Defendant's Exhibit No. 1 92 94 Defendant's Exhibit No. 2 145 Defendant's Exhibit No. 3 147	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Page 5  PROCEEDINGS  FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M.  (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS)  BY THE COURT:  All right, Madam Clerk, this would be  18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees  Greenlee. Is there anything before we  proceed?  BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:  Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Page 4  INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary 205 EXHIBITS: MARKED ADMITTED Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 39 41 Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 2 39 41 Defendant's Exhibit No. 1 92 94 Defendant's Exhibit No. 2 145 Defendant's Exhibit No. 3 147	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Page 5  PROCEEDINGS  FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M.  (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS)  BY THE COURT:  All right, Madam Clerk, this would be  18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees  Greenlee. Is there anything before we  proceed?  BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:  Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could go out of order with Mr. McKinney's consent,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Page 4  INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary 205 EXHIBITS: MARKED ADMITTED Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 39 41 Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 2 39 41 Defendant's Exhibit No. 1 92 94 Defendant's Exhibit No. 2 145 Defendant's Exhibit No. 3 147	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Page 5  PROCEEDINGS  FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M.  (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS)  BY THE COURT:  All right, Madam Clerk, this would be  18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees  Greenlee. Is there anything before we  proceed?  BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:  Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could  go out of order with Mr. McKinney's consent,  we have a few motions for the Court's
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Page 4  INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary 205 EXHIBITS: MARKED ADMITTED Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 39 41 Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 2 39 41 Defendant's Exhibit No. 1 92 94 Defendant's Exhibit No. 2 145 Defendant's Exhibit No. 3 147	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 ·	Page 5  PROCEEDINGS  FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M.  (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS)  BY THE COURT:  All right, Madam Clerk, this would be  18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees  Greenlee. Is there anything before we  proceed?  BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:  Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could  go out of order with Mr. McKinney's consent,  we have a few motions for the Court's  consideration today that were timely filed.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Page 4  INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary 205 EXHIBITS: MARKED ADMITTED Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 39 41 Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 2 39 41 Defendant's Exhibit No. 1 92 94 Defendant's Exhibit No. 2 145 Defendant's Exhibit No. 3 147	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Page 5  PROCEEDINGS  FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M.  (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS)  BY THE COURT:  All right, Madam Clerk, this would be  18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees  Greenlee. Is there anything before we  proceed?  BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:  Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could  go out of order with Mr. McKinney's consent,  we have a few motions for the Court's  consideration today that were timely filed.  The first one is for a complete recordation by a court reporter. We have our court reporter
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Page 4  INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary 205 EXHIBITS: MARKED ADMITTED Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 39 41 Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 2 39 41 Defendant's Exhibit No. 1 92 94 Defendant's Exhibit No. 2 145 Defendant's Exhibit No. 3 147	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Page 5  PROCEEDINGS  FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M.  (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS)  BY THE COURT:  All right, Madam Clerk, this would be  18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees  Greenlee. Is there anything before we  proceed?  BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:  Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could  go out of order with Mr. McKinney's consent,  we have a few motions for the Court's  consideration today that were timely filed.  The first one is for a complete recordation by  a court reporter. We have our court reporter  present. We also have a motion for
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Page 4  INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary 205 EXHIBITS: MARKED ADMITTED Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 39 41 Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 2 39 41 Defendant's Exhibit No. 1 92 94 Defendant's Exhibit No. 2 145 Defendant's Exhibit No. 3 147	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Page 5  PROCEEDINGS  FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M.  (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS)  BY THE COURT:  All right, Madam Clerk, this would be  18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees  Greenlee. Is there anything before we  proceed?  BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:  Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could  go out of order with Mr. McKinney's consent,  we have a few motions for the Court's  consideration today that were timely filed.  The first one is for a complete recordation by  a court reporter. We have our court reporter  present. We also have a motion for  sequestration of the witnesses both before and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Page 4  INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary 205 EXHIBITS: MARKED ADMITTED Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 39 41 Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 2 39 41 Defendant's Exhibit No. 1 92 94 Defendant's Exhibit No. 2 145 Defendant's Exhibit No. 3 147	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Page 5  PROCEEDINGS  FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M.  (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS)  BY THE COURT:  All right, Madam Clerk, this would be  18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees  Greenlee. Is there anything before we  proceed?  BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:  Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could  go out of order with Mr. McKinney's consent,  we have a few motions for the Court's  consideration today that were timely filed.  The first one is for a complete recordation by  a court reporter. We have our court reporter  present. We also have a motion for  sequestration of the witnesses both before and after testimony. We also have a motion to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Page 4  INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary 205 EXHIBITS: MARKED ADMITTED Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 39 41 Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 2 39 41 Defendant's Exhibit No. 1 92 94 Defendant's Exhibit No. 2 145 Defendant's Exhibit No. 3 147	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Page 5  PROCEEDINGS  FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M.  (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS)  BY THE COURT:  All right, Madam Clerk, this would be  18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees  Greenlee. Is there anything before we  proceed?  BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:  Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could  go out of order with Mr. McKinney's consent,  we have a few motions for the Court's  consideration today that were timely filed.  The first one is for a complete recordation by  a court reporter. We have our court reporter  present. We also have a motion for  sequestration of the witnesses both before and after testimony. We also have a motion to  permit video-recording of the witnesses'
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Page 4  INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary 205 EXHIBITS: MARKED ADMITTED Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 39 41 Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 2 39 41 Defendant's Exhibit No. 1 92 94 Defendant's Exhibit No. 2 145 Defendant's Exhibit No. 3 147	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Page 5  PROCEEDINGS  FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M.  (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS)  BY THE COURT:  All right, Madam Clerk, this would be  18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees  Greenlee. Is there anything before we  proceed?  BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:  Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could  go out of order with Mr. McKinney's consent,  we have a few motions for the Court's  consideration today that were timely filed.  The first one is for a complete recordation by  a court reporter. We have our court reporter  present. We also have a motion for  sequestration of the witnesses both before and after testimony. We also have a motion to  permit video-recording of the witnesses'  testimony. We also have a motion for
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Page 4  INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary 205 EXHIBITS: MARKED ADMITTED Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 39 41 Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 2 39 41 Defendant's Exhibit No. 1 92 94 Defendant's Exhibit No. 2 145 Defendant's Exhibit No. 3 147	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Page 5  PROCEEDINGS  FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M.  (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS)  BY THE COURT:  All right, Madam Clerk, this would be  18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees  Greenlee. Is there anything before we  proceed?  BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:  Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could  go out of order with Mr. McKinney's consent,  we have a few motions for the Court's  consideration today that were timely filed.  The first one is for a complete recordation by  a court reporter. We have our court reporter  present. We also have a motion for  sequestration of the witnesses both before and  after testimony. We also have a motion to  permit video-recording of the witnesses'  testimony. We also have a motion for  designation under 2.1, Judge, and a motion for
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Page 4  INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary 205 EXHIBITS: MARKED ADMITTED Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 39 41 Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 2 39 41 Defendant's Exhibit No. 1 92 94 Defendant's Exhibit No. 2 145 Defendant's Exhibit No. 3 147	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Page 5  PROCEEDINGS  FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M.  (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS)  BY THE COURT:  All right, Madam Clerk, this would be  18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees  Greenlee. Is there anything before we  proceed?  BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:  Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could  go out of order with Mr. McKinney's consent,  we have a few motions for the Court's  consideration today that were timely filed.  The first one is for a complete recordation by  a court reporter. We have our court reporter  present. We also have a motion for  sequestration of the witnesses both before and  after testimony. We also have a motion to  permit video-recording of the witnesses'  testimony. We also have a motion for  designation under 2.1, Judge, and a motion for  a protective order. Your Honor, if it Please
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Page 4  INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary 205 EXHIBITS: MARKED ADMITTED Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 39 41 Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 2 39 41 Defendant's Exhibit No. 1 92 94 Defendant's Exhibit No. 2 145 Defendant's Exhibit No. 3 147	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Page 5  PROCEEDINGS  FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M.  (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS)  BY THE COURT:  All right, Madam Clerk, this would be  18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees  Greenlee. Is there anything before we  proceed?  BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:  Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could  go out of order with Mr. McKinney's consent,  we have a few motions for the Court's  consideration today that were timely filed.  The first one is for a complete recordation by  a court reporter. We have our court reporter  present. We also have a motion for  sequestration of the witnesses both before and  after testimony. We also have a motion to  permit video-recording of the witnesses'  testimony. We also have a motion for  designation under 2.1, Judge, and a motion for  a protective order. Your Honor, if it Please  the Court, we would request that the Court
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Page 4  INDEX CONTINUED: WITNESS: RONNIE SCOTT LINDSAY Direct Examination By Mr. Ron Moore 189 Certificate of Notary 205 EXHIBITS: MARKED ADMITTED Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 39 41 Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 2 39 41 Defendant's Exhibit No. 1 92 94 Defendant's Exhibit No. 2 145 Defendant's Exhibit No. 3 147	1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Page 5  PROCEEDINGS  FEBRUARY 28, 2018 9:28 A.M.  (BEFORE THE HONORABLE TESSA SHELTON SELLERS)  BY THE COURT:  All right, Madam Clerk, this would be  18-CVD-0046, Michael Mathieu versus Shalees  Greenlee. Is there anything before we  proceed?  BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:  Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I could  go out of order with Mr. McKinney's consent,  we have a few motions for the Court's  consideration today that were timely filed.  The first one is for a complete recordation by  a court reporter. We have our court reporter  present. We also have a motion for  sequestration of the witnesses both before and  after testimony. We also have a motion to  permit video-recording of the witnesses'  testimony. We also have a motion for  designation under 2.1, Judge, and a motion for  a protective order. Your Honor, if it Please

2 (Pages 2 to 5)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 7
           at a later date, the findings of this hearing.
                                                                         Your Honor, if it Please the Court, Mr.
           Representing Ms. Shalees Greenlee today are
                                                                         McKinney was kind enough prior to today's
                                                                         hearing to file a reply to our motions and to
           myself, David Wijewackrama, from the Haywood
           Country bar. I'll let everyone else introduce
                                                                         consent to all of the motions, and we are
                                                                         grateful to him for his kindness.
           themselves.
      BY MS. JACKSON:
                                                                         Specifically, Mr. McKinney stated in his
                                                                7
           I'm Melissa Jackson.
                                                                         response that the defendant has no objection
  8
      BY MR. CHRISTIAN:
                                                                         as it relates to Motions 2 through 7 to the
  9
           Your Honor, I'm Brandon Christian. I'm
                                                                9
                                                                         Court entering an order making declaration for
                                                               10
 10
           Cumberland County bar. And with the Court's
                                                                         complete recordation, for permitting witness
 11
                                                               11
           permission, I'm making a limited appearance
                                                                         testimony, requiring sequestration, granting a
 12
                                                               12
           for this hearing in this case today only.
                                                                         protective order, and for designation of this
 13
                                                               13
     BY THE COURT:
                                                                         case as exceptional if the Court deemed fit.
 14
                                                               14
           Yes, sir.
                                                                         Your Honor, as a road map for today, we
 15
     BY MR. CHRISTIAN:
                                                               15
                                                                         provided Mr. McKinney with a memorandum of
 16
           Thank you, Your Honor.
                                                               16
                                                                         law, we also sent a copy to the Court. If it
 17
                                                               17
     BY MR. RON MOORE:
                                                                         Please the Court, before we get into the
 18
                                                               18
          Your Honor, Ron Moore from Buncombe County.
                                                                         substance of Mr. McKinney's complaint, we wish
 19
     BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
                                                               19
                                                                         to proceed on the declaratory judgment portion
20
                                                               20
          Your Honor, if it Please the Court, I have a
                                                                         by consent which we believe will have direct
21
          proposed order for the Court's consideration
                                                               21
                                                                         bearing on the Court's rulings in the
22
                                                               22
                                                                         underlying complaint.
          at the end of today, if I may approach.
                                                               23
23
     BY THE COURT:
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
                                                               24
24
          You may.
                                                                        Mr. McKinney, any response?
                                                               25
25
     BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
                                                                   BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                                                                                Page 9
          I did file a response to their motions, and I
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
 2
          don't have any objection as Mr. Wijewackrama
                                                                        I agree with you. I can't make the
 3
          said to what I've delineated, but I think
                                                                        designation.
          there's a problem with proceeding with this
                                                                   BY MR. MCKINNEY:
          matter if the Court designates this case as an
                                                                        Right.
          exceptional case. I don't think -- first of
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
 7
                                                                        I can make a recommendation to Judge Walker or
          all, I question whether or not the custody
          action itself can be designated an exceptional
                                                                        to Judge Coward who then make their
          case. That's not what I'm consenting to.
                                                                        recommendation to the chief justice ---
10
                                                               10
          What I'm consenting to is I have no problem
                                                                   BY MR. MCKINNEY:
11
          with the Court designating this an exceptional
                                                              11
                                                                        Right.
12
          case or whoever is supposed to under the
                                                              12
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
13
                                                              13
                                                                        --- in order for that to happen.
          statute. I've been in a number of business
                                                              14
14
                                                                   BY MR. MCKINNEY:
          court cases, but I've never been in an
                                                              15
15
          exceptional case. But I think it's the chief
                                                                        Right. But my point is, Your Honor, with
16
          justice that may have to designate it. It is
                                                              16
                                                                        respect to the custody agreement that was
                                                              17
17
          in business court cases. I've been in a
                                                                        entered into by the parties, if he's asking
18
                                                              18
                                                                        for a declaratory judgment and he's asking for
          number of those cases. I think that if the
19
          chief justice designates it an exceptional
                                                              19
                                                                        a designation of that as an exceptional case,
20
                                                              20
          case, then it has to go before another judge.
                                                                        I don't think we can hear anything with
21
          That judge can hear it. You're outside the
                                                              21
                                                                        respect to that today. And what I'm willing
          county. If it's a jury matter, it has to be
22
                                                              22
                                                                        to stipulate to for the purposes of this
23
                                                              23
          heard in this county, but I think you can hear
                                                                        custody action -- I'm willing to stipulate
24
                                                              24
          motions outside the county. But if that's
                                                                        that the custody agreement is not an order of
25
          what they're asking for with respect to the --
                                                                        the Court, that it has no legal force or
```

3 (Pages 6 to 9)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 11
                                                 Page 10
           effect as an order of the Court. But I think
                                                                         think there's any reason really, Your Honor,
           the Court is going to have to take evidence --
                                                                         for the Court to do that because I am
           I don't know if you have to take evidence, but
                                                                         consenting and stipulating that that agreement
           -- there seems to be some willingness to argue
                                                                         does not have the effect of a court order.
           that whatever status quo is created by this
                                                                         I'll let somebody smarter than me decide
           agreement that the Court should consider that.
                                                                         whether or not it was outside 7B and whether
           And if that's where they're coming from, then
                                                                         it was improper and so forth. All I'm
           I think that's something that Your Honor is
                                                                8
                                                                         interested in is keeping this child safe.
           going to have to look at once you determine
                                                                9
                                                                    BY THE COURT:
                                                               10
           the circumstances surrounding the execution of
                                                                         Can I see parties at the bench?
                                                               11
           that agreement. And my argument to the Court
                                                                    BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
 12
                                                               12
           on that point would be it really doesn't
                                                                         Your Honor, if I may also ---
 13
                                                               13
           matter. It doesn't matter whether there was -
                                                                    BY THE COURT:
14
                                                               14
           - there was fraud in the execution of the
                                                                         May I see the parties at the bench?
15
           agreement. It doesn't matter whether there
                                                               15
                                                                    BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
16
           was -- whether there was coercion. For
                                                               16
                                                                         Sorry.
17
                                                               17
          purposes my action, what I'm saying to the
                                                                    (BENCH CONFERENCE)
18
                                                               18
          Court is the status quo for a year has been
                                                                   BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
19
                                                               19
          that this child has been in this location,
                                                                         Your Honor, if it Please the Court, if I may
20
          it's doing fine, and we don't want the child
                                                               20
                                                                         be heard on one issue?
21
                                                               21
          drug around and upset until we can have a full
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
          hearing on the merits. That's my position.
                                                               22
                                                                        Yes, sir.
                                                               23
          But I'm not going to get involved in whether
                                                                   BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
24
                                                              24
          there was fraud, whether there was coercion.
                                                                        I made a clerical error when filing my
25
                                                              25
          There's no reason for me to do that. I don't
                                                                         response to pleadings, and I apologize to the
                                                 Page 12
                                                                                                              Page 13
 1
          Court for that. I put the declaratory
                                                                        All right, based on the preliminary matters
 2
          judgment action under the motions section as
                                                                        that are before the Court, the Court will
 3
          opposed to the counterclaim. I've spoken to
                                                                        allow, since the parties have stipulated so,
          Mr. McKinney, and consents to me being allowed
                                                                        to complete recordation. The Court will grant
 5
          to consider this as -- present this as a
                                                                        the sequestration motion. The Court will also
          counterclaim, waives his to answer as such. I
                                                                        grant the protective order and present.
          did also want to say that I agree with
                                                                        However, the Court will hold that -- any
          everything that Mr. McKinney said, and I
                                                                        ruling on the motion for a 2.1 judge until the
          apologize if I misstated it earlier. We would
                                                                        end of the evidence today. And so who would
10
                                                              10
          only ask that the court consider the request
                                                                        be the first witness to be called?
11
          for a 2.1 at the end of today's hearing. The
                                                              11
                                                                   BY MR. MCKINNEY:
12
          last thing I would like to ask the Court is
                                                              12
                                                                        Michael Mathieu, Your Honor,
13
          that based on the fact that there is no jury
                                                              13
                                                                   BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
14
         present, I know that we're limited to the four
                                                              14
                                                                       · Your Honor, there was a motion to quash filed
15
                                                              15
          corners of the document. But since we're also
                                                                        on behalf of the Department of Social
                                                              16
16
          looking for some information that's been
                                                                        Services, and we are not a party to this
                                                              17
17
          subpoenaed and we're also trying to prepare
                                                                        action. I ---
18
          for the declaratory judgment, should the Court
                                                              18
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
19
          grant it, we may ask some questions outside
                                                              19
                                                                        I don't have a motion to quash.
20
                                                              20
          the four corners of the initial complaint.
                                                                   BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
21
    BY THE COURT:
                                                              21
                                                                        We have not received any motions.
22
                                                              22
                                                                   BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
          Do you have any response, Mr. McKinney?
23
                                                              23
    BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                                        Okay.
24
                                                              24
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
         I have no objection to that, Your Honor,
                                                              25
    BY THE COURT:
                                                                        I don't have it in the file, Mr. Moore.
```

4 (Pages 10 to 13)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 14
                                                                                                               Page 15
     BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
                                                                         I'm listening.
                                                                    BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
           Okay.
      BY THE COURT:
                                                                         Your Honor, Mr. Moore and I had a conversation
           So is there -- I have the initial complaint,
                                                                         in good faith, and he did relate to me he was
           Judge Leslie's ex parte order, the response by
                                                                         at the School of Government at a program, and
  6
           Mr. Wijewackrama with the counterclaim, and
                                                                         he said he intended to request a protective
  7
           then Mr. McKinney's reply.
                                                                         order, and I understood that to be the case.
  8
     BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
                                                                         Regardless of whether the motion was timely
 9
           All right.
                                                                9
                                                                         filed, I think -- well, I can't speak for Mr.
 10
                                                               10
     BY MR. LINDSAY:
                                                                         McKinney, but I believe everyone agrees that
 11
                                                               11
                                                                         there should be a protective order. And I
          I'm not party either, but I have certain
 12
                                                               12
           documents subpoensed from me. I received that .
                                                                         would like the Court to note that in the order
 13
           yesterday morning. It's kind of difficult to
                                                               13
                                                                         that is presented to the Court, there is a
 14
           get all this stuff that was asked for
                                                               14
                                                                         language for a protective order to keep the
 15
                                                               15
           together. So I have some stuff, but probably
                                                                         CPA documents sealed. The reason I did that.
16
           not all of this stuff.
                                                               16
                                                                         Your Honor, is because I hadn't gotten a
17
                                                               17
     BY THE COURT:
                                                                         chance to catch up with Mr. Moore to see if
18
                                                               18
                                                                         one was sent over, but I did put one in this
          Okay.
                                                               19
19
     BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                                        morning when I was preparing this order. And
20
                                                                        in all candor, Mr. Moore and I did have an
          Your Honor, I would just note that the
21
                                                               21
                                                                        understanding. I did talk to co-counsel about
          subpoenas were sent to me -- copies of the
22
                                                               22
          subpoenas were sent to me on February 2nd.
                                                                        making sure there would be a protective order.
23
                                                              23
     BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
24
                                                              24
          Your Honor, if it Please the Court ---
                                                                   BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
                                                               25
25
     BY THE COURT:
                                                                        And whether or not there's a written one that
                                                 Page 16
                                                                                                              Page 17
 1
                                                               1
          has made its way to the Court or not, I would
                                                                        have documents provided for this hearing.
 2
                                                               2
                                                                   BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
          be making an oral motion pursuant to Rule 45
                                                               3
 3
          today because the juvenile code does in fact
                                                                        Your Honor, I do have to agree. However,
          protect the confidentiality of certain
                                                                        while we did consent to a protective order
 5
          records. And we can -- and I will provide a
                                                                        being entered, I did subpoena these documents.
 6
          protective order that I would use normally for
                                                                        And while I agree with Mr. Moore, 7B applies
          production of juvenile records which allows
                                                                        to parties, and we issued this subpoena under
          for the redaction of certain information.
                                                                        the North Carolina rules of civil procedure,
          Because we had not been heard yet on that and
                                                               9
                                                                        Rule 45. And we did ask that they produce --
10
                                                              10
          because there's not an entered protective
                                                                        that they bring these documents so that the
11
                                                              11
                                                                        Court could review these documents in camera.
          order, those documents are not going to be
12
          available from the witnesses who were
                                                              12
                                                                   BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
13
                                                              13
                                                                        We can have those documents. I mean, that's -
          subpoensed today because of that. And I
                                                              14
14
                                                                        - that's -- we have the file here -- and we've
          apologize if there was a misunderstanding
                                                              15
15
          because that was not my -- we're not a party
                                                                        got the file here. It's just not been
16
          to this action. So we're in an unusual spot
                                                              16
                                                                        redacted is my point, that -- with reporters'
                                                              17
17
          here. There are also witnesses who have been
                                                                        names and -- it's not been, has it? The
18
                                                              18
                                                                        redactions have occurred. So the file is
          subpoensed from the Department of Social
19
          Services. I'm here on behalf of the
                                                              19
                                                                        present in order to be reviewed in camera by
20
                                                              20
          department and the witnesses in their official
                                                                        the Court, but it also does fall out, to Mr.
                                                              21
21
          capacities, and I obviously can't participate
                                                                        Wijewickrama's point, outside of Chapter 7B
22
                                                              22
                                                                        which raises the entire different level of
          on what may be relevant or may not be relevant
                                                              23
23
          documents that I might believe -- so I -- I'm
                                                                        confidentiality for purposes of a private
24
                                                              24
         hand strung in what I can do other than
                                                                        custody action. I -- it was my understanding
25
                                                                        and impression that we were going to deal with
         provide a protective order and then we will
```

5 (Pages 14 to 17)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 19
           the confidentiality issue today because I'm
                                                                         Correct?
                                                                    BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
           not a party, and I can not -- I don't have any
           formal role here. I can't sit here and
                                                                         That's correct.
                                                                    BY THE COURT:
          object.
     BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
                                                                         So ordered.
          Your Honor, Mr. Moore and his client are the
                                                                    BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
          same as Apple or IBM or Microsoft. If they
                                                                         Thank you.
                                                                    BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
          are subpoenaed to produce documents, they are
           to produce the documents for the Court to
                                                                         Thank you. Would Your Honor like to do the
 10
          review under the -- and this subpoena was
                                                               10
                                                                         consent order right now?
11
          signed by Your Honor, by a judge, and it was -
                                                               11
                                                                    BY THE COURT:
12
                                                               12
                                                                         Mr. Decker?
13
     BY THE COURT:
                                                                    BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
                                                               14
14
                                                                         There is one other issue that we have to deal
          And the documents are here.
                                                               15
15
     BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
                                                                         with before we get started, and I'll let Ms.
                                                               16
16
                                                                         Jackson and Mr. Decker ---
17
     BY THE COURT:
                                                               17
                                                                   BY MR. DECKER:
18
          I think Mr. Moore is just wanting the record
                                                               18
                                                                         Oh, I thought he was about to bring something
19
          to reflect that there is the additional layer
                                                               19
                                                                         else up. Your Honor, I've been retained to
20
          of the protective order in which he is
                                                               20
                                                                         represent Mr. David Roberts ---
21
          requesting on behalf of the fact that they're
                                                               21
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
22
                                                               22
          juvenile records.
                                                                         Yes, sir.
23
     BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
                                                               23
                                                                   BY MR. DECKER:
24
                                                               24
          I agree and that's in the order.
                                                                         --- who is the legal father.
25
     BY THE COURT:
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
                                                 Page 20
                                                                                                               Page 21
          Yes, sir.
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
     BY MR. DECKER:
                                                                        --- who has been noted as the legal father ---
                                                                   BY MR. DECKER:
          There is now evidence that he is not the
          biological father, and I believe that, one, he
                                                                        Yes.
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
          wishes to be removed as a party as he is not
          the biological father, and I think there is
                                                                        --- of this juvenile that is part of this
          some paperwork in the mix of all this
                                                                        custody action?
          loveliness that will legitimate the biological
                                                                   BY MR. DECKER:
          father.
                                                                        Yes.
10
                                                              10
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
    BY THE COURT:
                                                                        And you have indicated to the Court, which was
11
                                                              11
          Okay.
12
                                                              12
     BY MR. DECKER:
                                                                        a question of the Court when the Court read
13
          So I've spoken with him, told him what to
                                                              13
                                                                        the pleadings last night, that there is
14
          expect. He understands and he is here and for
                                                              14
                                                                        evidence to which indicates that he is not the
15
                                                              15
          the record waives any requirement of notice to
                                                                        father -- the biological father of the minor
                                                              16
16
          any further hearings and would ask to be, I
                                                                        child?
                                                              17
17
          guess, excused as a party to this hearing.
                                                                   BY MR. DECKER;
                                                              18
18
    BY THE COURT:
                                                                        Yes.
                                                              19
19
          So -- Mr. Decker, so that I am clear ---
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
20
                                                              20
                                                                        Would that be in the form of a DNA test?
    BY MR. DECKER:
21
                                                              21
         Yes.
                                                                   BY MR'. DECKER: .
22
    BY THE COURT:
                                                              22
                                                                        Yes, Your Honor.
23
         --- you represent David Cody Roberts ---
                                                              23
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
24
    BY MR. DECKER:
                                                                        And there will be evidence of such DNA test?
                                                                  BY MR. DECKER!
         Yes.
```

6 (Pages 18 to 21)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 22
                                                                                                              Page 23
           Well, I can't really forecast the learned .
                                                                         Have a lovely afternoon, Mr. Decker.
           minds in this room's actions. I would assume
                                                                    BY MR. DECKER:
                                                                         Thank you.
           that, yes, there is going to be ---
                                                                    BY THE COURT:
     BY THE COURT:
                                                                         Always a pleasure. Mr. Roberts, you're free
           And he now waives any other ---
 6
     BY MR. DECKER:
                                                                         to go, sir.
                                                                    BY MR. ROBERTS:
           Yes.
                                                                         Thank you. You have a good day.
     BY THE COURT:
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
           --- right that he may have to this child ---
 10
                                                               10
                                                                         Now, before we go on for just a moment, Mr.
     BY MR. DECKER:
11
                                                              11
                                                                         Lindsay, you indicated that you were just
           Yes.
12
     BY THE COURT:
                                                              12
                                                                         served with a subpoena; is that correct?
13
           --- or to be a part of this proceeding?
                                                              13
                                                                   BY MR. LINDSAY:
14
     BY MR. DECKER:
                                                              14
                                                                        Yesterday morning, Your Honor.
15
                                                              15
           That is correct.
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
16
     BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                              16
                                                                        And that you do not have documentation with
17
           Your Honor, we would stipulate to that.
                                                              17
                                                                        vou?
18
                                                              18
     BY THE COURT:
                                                                   BY MR. LINDSAY:
                                                              19
19
          Thank you, Mr. McKinney.
                                                                        I have some, Your Honor.
20
                                                              20
     BY MR. DECKER:
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
                                                              21
21
          And with that being said, I would -- even
                                                                        I show that you were also served with a
22
                                                              22
           though I'm sure this is going to be a whole
                                                                        subpoena on February 5th; is that correct?
23
           lot of fun to watch, but I would ask to be
                                                              23
                                                                   BY MR. LINDSAY:
24
                                                              24
                                                                        That was, as I recall, the documentation that
           excused, Your Honor.
25
     BY THE COURT:
                                                              25
                                                                        was in the possession of the Department of
                                                Page 24
                                                                                                              Page 25
                                                               1
 1
          Social Services in which I have not had access
                                                                        protective order proposed, and I have shown
 2
                                                               2
          to any of those records or the Department
                                                                        counsel now.
          since January 10th. I've not produced any of
                                                                   BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
          that.
                                                                        We consent on the record, Your Honor, on
                                                                        behalf of the defense.
     BY THE COURT:
          All right, well, we will take it as it comes.
                                                                   BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
          Do the parties have lists of proposed
                                                                        I don't have any objection.
          witnesses? If not, I suggest that they write
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
                                                                      All right.
          them out now.
10
     BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                              10
                                                                  BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
11
                                                              11
                                                                        If I may approach?
          Your Honor, can we approach?
12
                                                              12
     BY THE COURT:
                                                                  BY THE COURT:
                                                              13
13
          You may.
                                                                        You may. Thank you, Mr. Moore.
14
     (BENCH CONFERENCE)
                                                              14
                                                                  BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
15
     BY THE COURT:
                                                              15
                                                                        Do I need to file it, or are you going to just
16
                                                              16
          Ladies and gentleman, it's my understanding
                                                                        leave it here?
17
          the parties are going to review medical
                                                              17
                                                                  BY THE COURT:
18
                                                              18
          records that were subpoensed in this
                                                                       I'll just leave it here. That's fine, Mr.
19
          particular case. We'll be at ease for about
                                                              19
                                                                       Moore.
20
          20 minutes.
                                                              20
                                                                  BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
21
    BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                              21
                                                                       Your Honor, if it Please the Court, there was
22
          Thank you, Your Honor.
                                                              22
                                                                       one issue earlier that we need to clarify
23
     (OFF THE RECORD)
                                                              23
                                                                       before we start calling the witness list.
24
    BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
                                                              24
                                                                  BY THE COURT:
25
                                                              25
          Your Honor, if I may approach, I do have your
                                                                       What?
```

7 (Pages 22 to 25)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 27
                                                 Page 26
      BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
                                                                         5th which Mr. Lindsay was served on February
                                                                         5th, I wanted to know what documentation Mr.
           Your Honor, in speaking with Mr. Lindsay
           earlier and him speaking with the Court, I did
                                                                        Lindsay had personal possession of either at
           need to make an issue of clarification. It is
                                                                        his former office, on any computer that he may
           true that we did issue a second subpoena that
                                                                        have access to or possess, or his residence.
           Judge Kris Earwood signed on 2-28. That list
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
                                                                        And I understand that, and I ---
           which he received vesterday requested
           information regarding his continuing education
                                                                   BY MR. LINDSAY:
           and travel records. However, Your Honor, Mr.
                                                                        If it Please the Court, I have CVAs that I
10
                                                              10
           Lindsay has been in possession of the subpoena
                                                                        have -- I think I have approximately 30. I
11
                                                              11
                                                                        have those. And I don't have access to the
           since February 5th for him to produce for the
12
                                                               12
                                                                        county email.
           Court to review all CVAs or emails or
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
           documents in his possession involving any of
14
                                                               14
                                                                        And what I said earlier on the record is we'll
           the CVAs that he may have knowledge or
15
           possession of. While I respect the fact that
                                                              15
                                                                        take it as it comes.
16
          Mr. Lindsay has been the county attorney for
                                                              16
                                                                   BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
                                                              17
17
                                                                        Thank you, Your Honor.
           four years, the state bar does require him to
18
                                                              18
          keep possession of his records for six years.
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
19
                                                              19
          And what we were asking for were the records
                                                                        But right now it's too premature for us to
20
                                                              20
          that would have been kept off site or at his
                                                                        make any decisions on any of that.
21
          residence or at another location. And I
                                                              21
                                                                   BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
22
          understand that he does not have access to the
                                                              22
                                                                        Thank you, Your Honor.
                                                              23
          documents at the Department of Social
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
                                                                        So we'll see where that road leads us later,
          Services. What I was asking for in this
25
          subpoena, which Your Honor signed on February
                                                                        if anywhere.
                                                                                                              Page 29
                                                Page 28
 1
     BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
                                                                        Mathieu?
          I just wanted to -- yes, Your Honor.
                                                               2
                                                                   BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                                        Yes, Your Honor.
     BY THE COURT:
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
          All right, are we ready to proceed with
                                                                        And Larry Brazil. The other two witnesses
          evidence?
     BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                                        that I have on the list are both parties to
 7
                                                               7
          Yes, Your Honor.
                                                                        the action which would be Shalees Greenlee and
     BY THE COURT:
                                                                        Michael Mathieu.
          All right, I'm going to go through a list of
                                                                   BY MS. JACKSON:
10
          potential witnesses. If I call your name, you
                                                              10
                                                                        And, Your Honor, as well I need to make one
11
          are to go to the grand jury room. I believe
                                                              11
                                                                        addition to that list, Ms. Melissa Thrasher
12
                                                              12
          that bailiffs have set that up for all the
                                                                        or Melissa Heron. She has shown up, and she
13
                                                              13
          witnesses. It is a complete sequestering of
                                                                        potentially may be called. So in the
                                                              14
          the witnesses. When you are in here to
                                                                        abundance of caution. I would add her, Your
15
          testify, you are not to discuss your testimony
                                                                        Honor.
16
                                                              16
          or any questions that may have been asked of
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
17
                                                              17
          you in front of any of the other witnesses.
                                                                        Melissa Thrasher, are you in the courtroom?
18
          What happens in the courtroom stays in the
                                                              18
                                                                        Ma'am, I'm going to ask you to step out also.
19
          courtroom, so to speak. Do I make myself
                                                              19
                                                                        Any other additions to the list?
20
                                                              20
                                                                   BY MS. JACKSON:
          clear? If I call your name, other than the
21
                                                              21
          parties who are allowed to remain, you will
                                                                        No. Your Honor.
22
                                                              22
          need to leave the courtroom. David Cody
                                                                  BY THE COURT:
23
                                                              23
          Roberts has left. He no longer wishes to be a
                                                                       All right, Mr. McKinney, you may call your
24
                                                              24
          part. Scott Lindsay, David Hughes, Cindy
                                                                        first witness.
25
                                                                  BY MR. MCKINNEY:
          Palmer. Is it Sheila, Mr. McKinney? Sheila
```

8 (Pages 26 to 29)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

Page 31 Page 30 A I work in the nursing home. We call Michael Mathieu. What sort of employment did you have before BY THE COURT: All right, Mr. Mathieu, if you will, come I was working at Brother's Restaurant for around and be sworn. Mr. McKinney, the witness is with you. about almost a year. MICHAEL MATHIEU, being duly sworn to tell the 0 What did you do at Brother's Restaurant? truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth I was a cook. A of his own knowledge concerning the within matter, Do you know Shalees Greenlee? 9 testified as follows: Yes, sir. 10 10 DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. MCKINNEY: 0 How do you know her? 11 We used to date. 11 A 0 Would you please state your name? 12 12 0 And do you have a child with Shalees Greenlee? A Michael Mathieu. 13 13 0 Michael, where do you live? A Yes, sir. 14 14 A Murphy, North Carolina or here. 0 What is the name and age of that child? 15 15 How old are you? Alana Roberts, and her age is a year old --0 16 16 A Twenty-seven. almost two. 17 17 How long have you lived in Murphy? Was she born on July the 5th, 2016? 18 18 About all my life. A Yes, sir. 19 19 Are you presently employed? At the time that Alana was born, were there Q 20 20 any complications with her -- with her birth Yes, sir. A 21 21 and Shalees' pregnancy? 0 How are you employed? 22 22 A Yes, sir. I work at Murphy Medical Center ---A 23 23 How long have you been employed there? Can you tell the Court about that? 24 24 A For about almost five months. I know that while Shalees was pregnant with 25 her, she had overdosed two times, and Alana What do you do? Page 32 Page 33 1 was going through withdrawals. 1 A From my mom. 2 And who is your mother? BY THE COURT: 0 3 I'm sorry, I didn't hear what you said. Alana Sheila Mathieu. And, Michael, where are you living right now? was born what? A At 410 Hiawassee Street in Murphy. BY THE WITNESS: 0 And is that your mother's residence? With withdrawals. 7 A Yes, sir. DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MCKINNEY: Q .And was she -- did she in fact receive How long have you been living with your 9 morphine treatment for those withdrawals mother? 10 10 This -- well, I did have my own place with my before she was released from the hospital when 11 ex-girlfriend. We were living together, and 11 she was born? 12 12 we broke up. So I moved back in with my mom. A I believe so. 13 So about -- probably it's been two years. 13 And where was the child -- where did you all 14 And who else resides there besides you, 14 take the child after the child was born? 15 Michael? 15 I was out of town working at the time. So I'm 16 My father and my sister. 16 not sure where Shalees had tooken her. 17 What is your father's name? 17 0 Where were you working? 18 Michael Mathieu. 18 I was working for an employer in Florida. So 19 And what does he do? 19 I was out of town most of the time. 20 He works for Amos Refrigeration. 20 Okay, and when you got back in town, did you 21 And how long has he worked for Amos 21 go see your child? 22 Refrigeration? 22 Yes, I got a call saying that Shalees was A 23 23 Probably ten-plus years. willing to sign her rights over to me 24 And who is your sister? 24 temporary at the time. 25 Heather Mathieu. Who did you get that call from?

9 (Pages 30 to 33)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

		Page 34			Page 3
1	· Q	And how old is she?	1		park, play with her, just anything she wants.
2	A	She is 18 18.	2	Q	Have you received any financial support at al
3	Q	And once you got that phone call about	3		from Shalees Greenlee for the child?
4		assuming temporary custody of the child, did	4	A	I think she gave me like \$20 one time.
5		you go get the child?	5	Q	And, Michael, has there been a DNA test done
6	A	Yes, sir.	6		to determine parentage of the child?
7	Q	And where was the child when you went to pick	7	A	Yes, sir.
8		her up?	8	Q	And what were the results of that DNA test?
9	A	She was in daycare.	9	A	That I was 99.9 percent the father.
0	Q	And what daycare was she in?	10	Q	And do you want custody of your daughter?
.1	A	It was I don't know the name, but it was in	11	A	Yes, sir.
.2		Peachtree.	12	Q	Does your daughter have any health problems a
3	Q	And have you had your daughter since that	13		the present time, Michael?
4		time?	14	A	I think she's fine right now. She's got
5	A	Yes.	15		allergies, but
6	Q	And have you provided care for your daughter	16	Q	Who takes her to the doctor?
7		since that time?	17	A	Me or my mom.
8	A	Yes, sir.	18	Q	Michael, when after you went to pick your
9	Q	Have you lived continuously with your mother	19		daughter up at the daycare, did you have any
0		during that period of time?	20		involvement with respect to that child with
1	A	Yes, sir.	21		the Department of Social Services here in
2	Q	And can you tell me what sort of things that	22		Cherokee County?
3	67	you do for your child?	23	A	What do you mean?
4	A	I feed her, bathe her, buy her anything she	24	Q	Well, at some point in time, did you talk to
25		needs, diapers, wipes. I take her to the	25		Shalees about who was going to have custody o
	-	Page 36			Page 3
1		the child?	1	A	She was about three months old.
2	A	Yeah, she told me she wanted to sign her over	2	Q	Now, you had seen your daughter prior to that
3		to me.	3		time; hadn't you?
4	Q	Okay, when did she tell you that?	4	A	Yes, sir.
	A	Alana was probably almost three months old.	5	Q	Had you seen her how many times had you
5	27				
	Q	And did you meet with any of the workers from	6		The second of th
6		And did you meet with any of the workers from the Department of Social Services about your	6 7		The second of th
6			1	A	seen her between the time she was born and the time you picked her up at the daycare?
6 7 8		the Department of Social Services about your	7	A	seen her between the time she was born and the time you picked her up at the daycare?
6 7 8 9	Q	the Department of Social Services about your daughter?	7 8	A	seen her between the time she was born and the time you picked her up at the daycare? Well, before I got full custody of her, I had temporary custody. So I was I was on and
6 7 8 9	Q A	the Department of Social Services about your daughter? Yes, sir.	7 8 9	A	seen her between the time she was born and the time you picked her up at the daycare? Well, before I got full custody of her, I had temporary custody. So I was I was on and
6 7 8 9 0	Q A Q	the Department of Social Services about your daughter? Yes, sir. When did you do that? It was probably right after I talked to	7 8 9	A Q	seen her between the time she was born and the time you picked her up at the daycare? Well, before I got full custody of her, I had temporary custody. So I was I was on and off. Shalees would have her and then I would
6 7 8 9 0 1	Q A Q	the Department of Social Services about your daughter? Yes, sir. When did you do that?	7 8 9 10		seen her between the time she was born and the time you picked her up at the daycare?  Well, before I got full custody of her, I had temporary custody. So I was I was on and off. Shalees would have her and then I would have her after.  Well, let me restate the question, Michael.
8 9 .0 .1 .2	Q A Q	the Department of Social Services about your daughter? Yes, sir. When did you do that? It was probably right after I talked to Shalees. I went there and signed the papers	7 8 9 10 11 12		seen her between the time she was born and the time you picked her up at the daycare? Well, before I got full custody of her, I had temporary custody. So I was I was on and off. Shalees would have her and then I would have her after.
6 7 8 9 0 1 1 2 3	Q A Q A	the Department of Social Services about your daughter? Yes, sir. When did you do that? It was probably right after I talked to Shalees. I went there and signed the papers of the custody.	7 8 9 10 11 12 13		seen her between the time she was born and the time you picked her up at the daycare?  Well, before I got full custody of her, I had temporary custody. So I was I was on and off. Shalees would have her and then I would have her after.  Well, let me restate the question, Michael.  During the first three months of your child's
6 7 8 9 0 1 1 2 3 4	Q A Q A	the Department of Social Services about your daughter? Yes, sir. When did you do that? It was probably right after I talked to Shalees. I went there and signed the papers of the custody. Okay, and	7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Q	seen her between the time she was born and the time you picked her up at the daycare?  Well, before I got full custody of her, I had temporary custody. So I was I was on and off. Shalees would have her and then I would have her after.  Well, let me restate the question, Michael.  During the first three months of your child's life, how much time did you spend with her?
6 7 8 9 0 1 1 2 3 4 5 6	Q A Q A	the Department of Social Services about your daughter? Yes, sir. When did you do that? It was probably right after I talked to Shalees. I went there and signed the papers of the custody. Okay, and HE COURT: Can we stop for just a moment, Mr. McKinney?	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q	seen her between the time she was born and the time you picked her up at the daycare?  Well, before I got full custody of her, I had temporary custody. So I was I was on and off. Shalees would have her and then I would have her after.  Well, let me restate the question, Michael.  During the first three months of your child's life, how much time did you spend with her?  Probably half a month and a half of three months.
6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6	Q A Q A	the Department of Social Services about your daughter? Yes, sir. When did you do that? It was probably right after I talked to Shalees. I went there and signed the papers of the custody. Okay, and HE COURT:	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q	seen her between the time she was born and the time you picked her up at the daycare?  Well, before I got full custody of her, I had temporary custody. So I was I was on and off. Shalees would have her and then I would have her after.  Well, let me restate the question, Michael.  During the first three months of your child's life, how much time did you spend with her?  Probably half a month and a half of three
6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7	Q A Q A	the Department of Social Services about your daughter? Yes, sir. When did you do that? It was probably right after I talked to Shalees. I went there and signed the papers of the custody. Okay, and HE COURT: Can we stop for just a moment, Mr. McKinney? Can you put a time frame on when he picked her up at the daycare so that I've got some	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q	seen her between the time she was born and the time you picked her up at the daycare?  Well, before I got full custody of her, I had temporary custody. So I was I was on and off. Shalees would have her and then I would have her after.  Well, let me restate the question, Michael.  During the first three months of your child's life, how much time did you spend with her?  Probably half a month and a half of three months.  Now, after you picked her up at the daycare then, did Shalees Greenlee continue to visit
6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q A Q A	the Department of Social Services about your daughter? Yes, sir. When did you do that? It was probably right after I talked to Shalees. I went there and signed the papers of the custody. Okay, and HE COURT: Can we stop for just a moment, Mr. McKinney? Can you put a time frame on when he picked her up at the daycare so that I've got some clarification when he came back in town and he	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q Α Q	seen her between the time she was born and the time you picked her up at the daycare?  Well, before I got full custody of her, I had temporary custody. So I was I was on and off. Shalees would have her and then I would have her after.  Well, let me restate the question, Michael.  During the first three months of your child's life, how much time did you spend with her?  Probably half a month and a half of three months.  Now, after you picked her up at the daycare then, did Shalees Greenlee continue to visit with her?
6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 6 9	Q A Q BY T	the Department of Social Services about your daughter? Yes, sir. When did you do that? It was probably right after I talked to Shalees. I went there and signed the papers of the custody. Okay, and HE COURT: Can we stop for just a moment, Mr. McKinney? Can you put a time frame on when he picked her up at the daycare so that I've got some clarification when he came back in town and he actually	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q A Q	seen her between the time she was born and the time you picked her up at the daycare?  Well, before I got full custody of her, I had temporary custody. So I was I was on and off. Shalees would have her and then I would have her after.  Well, let me restate the question, Michael.  During the first three months of your child's life, how much time did you spend with her?  Probably half a month and a half of three months.  Now, after you picked her up at the daycare then, did Shalees Greenlee continue to visit with her?  Maybe once or twice.
6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 6 9 0	Q A Q BY T	the Department of Social Services about your daughter? Yes, sir. When did you do that? It was probably right after I talked to Shalees. I went there and signed the papers of the custody. Okay, and HE COURT: Can we stop for just a moment, Mr. McKinney? Can you put a time frame on when he picked her up at the daycare so that I've got some clarification when he came back in town and he actually R. MCKINNEY:	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q A Q	seen her between the time she was born and the time you picked her up at the daycare?  Well, before I got full custody of her, I had temporary custody. So I was I was on and off. Shalees would have her and then I would have her after.  Well, let me restate the question, Michael.  During the first three months of your child's life, how much time did you spend with her?  Probably half a month and a half of three months.  Now, after you picked her up at the daycare then, did Shalees Greenlee continue to visit with her?  Maybe once or twice.  Before you met with DSS?
6	Q A Q BY T	the Department of Social Services about your daughter? Yes, sir. When did you do that? It was probably right after I talked to Shalees. I went there and signed the papers of the custody. Okay, and HE COURT: Can we stop for just a moment, Mr. McKinney? Can you put a time frame on when he picked her up at the daycare so that I've got some clarification when he came back in town and he actually R. MCKINNEY: Okay.	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q A Q A	seen her between the time she was born and the time you picked her up at the daycare?  Well, before I got full custody of her, I had temporary custody. So I was I was on and off. Shalees would have her and then I would have her after.  Well, let me restate the question, Michael.  During the first three months of your child's life, how much time did you spend with her?  Probably half a month and a half of three months.  Now, after you picked her up at the daycare then, did Shalees Greenlee continue to visit with her?  Maybe once or twice.  Before you met with DSS?  Yes.
6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4 5 6 7 6 9 0 0 1 1 2 0 0 1 1 0 0 1 1 0 0 1 1 1 1 1	Q A Q BY T	the Department of Social Services about your daughter? Yes, sir. When did you do that? It was probably right after I talked to Shalees. I went there and signed the papers of the custody. Okay, and HE COURT: Can we stop for just a moment, Mr. McKinney? Can you put a time frame on when he picked her up at the daycare so that I've got some clarification when he came back in town and he actually R. MCKINNEY:	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q	seen her between the time she was born and the time you picked her up at the daycare?  Well, before I got full custody of her, I had temporary custody. So I was I was on and off. Shalees would have her and then I would have her after.  Well, let me restate the question, Michael.  During the first three months of your child's life, how much time did you spend with her?  Probably half a month and a half of three months.  Now, after you picked her up at the daycare then, did Shalees Greenlee continue to visit with her?  Maybe once or twice.  Before you met with DSS?

10 (Pages 34 to 37)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

Page 38 Page 39 1 was out of town. And then when I got in town, (PLAINTIFF'S EXHIBIT NO. 1 MARKED) I went to DSS to sign papers for full custody. DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MCKINNEY: But who told you to go to the DSS building to Michael, I'm going to show you first sign these custody papers? Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 and ask you if you 5 My mom called me and told me. recognize that? You can look at each page of 6 6 All right, and when you got to the DSS it. (Tenders) (Upon review) Yes, sir, I remember this. building, tell me what happened. I was talking to a lady who had the custody Okay, and what is that? papers, and Shalees had already signed them. A This is the custody and visitation agreement. 10 10 She told me I signed them and I have full 0 And did you sign that before a notary public? 11 11 custody of her. This is where I signed at Social Services. 12 And do you know who that woman was? 12 (PLAINTIFF'S EXHIBIT NO. 2 MARKED) 13 13 DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MCKINNEY: I don't remember her name. 14 But Shalees had already signed the papers when 14 Okay, and I want to hand you what's been 15 15 you arrived there? marked Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 2 and ask you 16 A Yes, sir. 16 if you recognize that. (Tenders) 17 And did you talk to Shalees about why she was 17 (Upon review) Yes, sir, that's the temporary 18 18 doing what she was doing? agreement. 19 19 A She -- Shalees told me that it was best for 0 Now, do you remember where you signed the 20 20 Alana to be with me. That was pretty much it. temporary agreement? 21 21 Q Now, did you also sign a temporary I think there was a notary expressly --22 22 guardianship agreement with respect to Alana somebody was a notarizer. 23 23 How did you get this document, Plaintiff's Lilly Roberts? Q 24 I'm not sure if I did or not. I don't 24 Exhibit No. 2? How did it come into your 25 remember. 25 Page 40 Page 41 1 I think that's the paper that Shalees brought. BY MS. JACKSON: A 2 2 Shalees brought this to you? No objection. 3 Yeah, we went to a notary or -- yeah, BY THE COURT: expressly to sign it. So admitted. 5 Juanita Hampton, do you know her? (PLAINTIFF'S EXHIBIT NOS. 1 AND 2 ADMITTED) 6 That was the Social Worker, I believe. That's DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MCKINNEY: 7 her name -- or was that the -- I'm sorry, Michael, when you signed these two documents here, Plaintiff's Exhibit 1 and 2, were you that's the notarizer? Uh-huh. (Affirmative) And you signed it on represented by an attorney? 0 October the 6th, 2016? 10 No. sir. A 11 11 So you weren't represented by an attorney when A Yes, sir. 12 12 What was your understanding of why you were you signed the temporary guardianship 13 13 signing Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 2? agreement; is that correct? 14 14 She was giving me temporary custody. A Correct. 15 Okay, is that what she told you? 15 And you weren't represented by an attorney 16 16 when you signed the custody agreement? 17 Okay, and what was your understanding of why 17 18 18 you were signing Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1? Do you know whether or not Shalees Greenlee 19 This was -- I was getting full custody of her. 19 was represented by an attorney at the time she A 20 Okay, and at the time ---20 signed those documents? 21 21 BY MR. MCKINNEY: A I'm not sure if she was or not. 22 22 Your Honor, we would move to admit Plaintiff's Other than the representation made by the DSS 23 23 Exhibits 1 and 2 into evidence. worker at the Cherokee County Department of 24 24 BY THE COURT: Social Services to the effect that that 25 25 Any objection? document was giving you full custody of your

11 (Pages 38 to 41)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

		Page 42			Page 4
1	(c)	daughter, did any other employees or workers	1		with the people
2		with the Cherokee County Department of Social	2	A	Yes, sir.
3		Services make any sort of representations to	3	Q	at the Cherokee County Department of
4		you with respect to that Plaintiff's Exhibit	4		Social Services?
5		No. 17	5	A	Yes, sir.
6	A	No.	6	Q	Was it your understanding when you signed
7	Q	Did any workers or employees of the Cherokee	7		Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 that you were going
8		County Department of Social Services make any	8		to have custody of your daughter until she was
9		representations to you with respect to	9		18?
10		Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 2	10	A	Yes, sir.
11	A	No.	11	Q	And in the past three months, have you had
12	Q	the temporary guardianship agreement?	12		contact with Shalees Greenlee?
13	A	No.	13	A	No, sir.
4	Q	Did you ever meet with Mr. Scott Lindsay, the	14	Q	And why did you file this complaint and this
15		Cherokee County Department of Social Services	15		action?
6		attorney?	16	A	File what? What do you mean?
7	A	No.	17	Q	Why did you file this action to get custody of
.8	Q	Did you ever speak with him?	18		your daughter?
19	A	No.	19	A	Because Shalees came to my house and took
0	Q	Did your mother have more contact with the	20		Alana, just walked out the door with her as
1		Cherokee County Department of Social Services	21		she was visiting her.
2		than you did?	22	Q	And did she tell you that she wasn't going to
3	A	I think we had about the same. She was with	23		bring her back?
24		me.	24	A	Right, yes, she did.
5	Q	She went with you that day to the to meet	25	Q	And did you finally get her back?
		Page 44			Page 4:
1	A	Yes, sir.	1	A	Yes, sir.
2	Q	How did you get her back?	2	Q	And what would that pertain to?
3	A	I came to you and got an ex parte to go get	3	A	Shalees has a bad drug habit that I don't want
4		her back.	4		Alana around.
5	Q	Had you been allowing Shalees to visit with	5	Q	Does she have some associations with other
6		the child since that custody agreement,	6		people that would present in your opinion a
7		Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 since the two of	7		safety danger to your child?
8		you executed that agreement?	8	A	Yes, sir, just about everybody she hangs
9	A	Yes, sir.	9		around.
0	Q	And how much visitation had Shalees exercise	10	BY N	MR. MCKINNEY:
1		during that period of time?	11		I believe that would be all my questions for
2	A	Anytime she asked me to come visit, I would	12		this witness at this time, Your Honor.
3		let her. Sometimes we would be sitting there	13	BY 7	THE COURT:
4		waiting for her to show up, and she would	14		Those are the questions you have, Mr.
5		never show up. Sometimes she would, and she	15		McKinney. Cross-examination.
5		would be at my house for maybe an hour max and	16	BY N	MS. JACKSON:
7		that was it. So she would probably come maybe	17		Thank you, Your Honor.
3		once every two weeks.	18	CROS	SS-EXAMINATION BY MS. JACKSON:
)	Q	Do you have a problem with this Court awarding	19	Q	Mr. Mathieu, were you present when Alana was
)		Shalees with some supervised visitation with	20		born?
1		the child?	21	A	No, ma'am.
	A	I don't have a problem with supervised	22	Q	Tell me about that situation.
		visitation.	23	A	I was working out of town and at the same time
		11: 40: 11: 13: 15: 15: 15: 15: 15: 15: 15: 15: 15: 15			
3	Q	And do you have safety concerns for the child	24		I wasn't sure if she was mine or not.

12 (Pages 42 to 45)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

		Page 46		CIPIE CONTRACTOR	Page 47
1	17.0	born?	1	A	Shalees had messaged me wanting to do a DNA
2	A	What do you mean?	2		test, so I agreed to it.
3	Q	Did you think that she was yours, or what type	3	Q	Do you know when that was done?
4		of efforts did you make?	4	A	Alana was probably a couple of weeks old.
5	A	I didn't think she was mine. I was told that	5	Q	When did you consistently start seeing Alana
6		she was with other people while we were	6		or Alana (different pronunciation)?
7		together and made me people that the baby	7	A	After the DNA papers came back.
8		wasn't mine.	8	Q	Okay, and how old was she at that time?
9	Q	Okay, and did you originally want to sign your	9	A	Probably a month old.
10		rights away to Shalees?	10	Q	And tell me about what type schedule at that
11	A	Thinking that it wasn't my baby, I didn't know	11		point as far as Alana goes, what type of
12		if I had any rights to it.	12		schedule were keeping with her?
13	Q.	Did you indicate to her several times via	13	A	Well, I was still working out of town. So she
14		Facebook message and text message that the	14		was Shalees, and then sometimes Shalees would
15		child was not yours and that you wanted to	15		drop her off with my grandma or my mom.
16		sign your rights away to her?	16	Q	And when you were working out of town, where
17	A	I don't believe so.	17		you were working? Do you recall?
18	Q	So you never told her that in Facebook	18	A	We were working all over, Miami, Alabama, just
19		messages and text messages?	19		different places.
20	A	That I wanted to sign my rights over to a baby	20	Q	And when you were doing that, for time periods
21		that wasn't mine? I don't know why I would do	21		would you be gone?
22		that.	22	A	It could be up to three or four weeks at a
23	Q	When did you determine or when did you make	23		time.
24		efforts to determine whether or not Alana was	24	Q	And when did that work schedule change?
25		your biological child?	25	A	I worked there for about eight months. So
		Page 48			Page 49
1		when I would come in town, I would see Alana	1	Λ	Yes, ma'am.
2		because I knew at the time she was mine after	2	Q	Where do you work now? Did you say at Murphy
3		the papers came back. So I would probably	3		Medical?
4		keep her for a few days until I went back out	4	A	Yes, ma'am.
5		of town.	5	Q	Does your mom provide most of the medical
6	Q	So during that first eight months of Alana's	6		
- 4			7.		treatment for Alana and bring her to most
7		life when you were working out of town, how	7		treatment for Alana and bring her to most doctor appointments?
8		life when you were working out of town, how often do you recall that you saw her?	1	A	
	A		7	A	doctor appointments?
8	A	often do you recall that you saw her?	7 8	A Q	doctor appointments?  It's probably an even split. We both bring
8 9	A	often do you recall that you saw her? I mean, after she signed the temporary rights,	7 8 9		doctor appointments?  It's probably an even split. We both bring her.
8 9 10	A Q	often do you recall that you saw her?  I mean, after she signed the temporary rights, she was at my house until we went to full	7 8 9 10		doctor appointments?  It's probably an even split. We both bring her.  Do you have any history of drug use in the
8 9 10 11		often do you recall that you saw her?  I mean, after she signed the temporary rights, she was at my house until we went to full custody.	7 8 9 10	Q	doctor appointments?  It's probably an even split. We both bring her.  Do you have any history of drug use in the last two years?
8 9 10 11 12		often do you recall that you saw her?  I mean, after she signed the temporary rights, she was at my house until we went to full custody.  So how often would you see her when you were	7 8 9 10 11 12	Q A	doctor appointments?  It's probably an even split. We both bring her.  Do you have any history of drug use in the last two years?  Yes, I used to smoke.
8 9 10 11 12 13	Q	often do you recall that you saw her?  I mean, after she signed the temporary rights, she was at my house until we went to full custody.  So how often would you see her when you were working out of town?	7 8 9 10 11 12	Q A Q	doctor appointments?  It's probably an even split. We both bring her.  Do you have any history of drug use in the last two years?  Yes, I used to smoke.  Smoke what?
8 9 10 11 12 13	Q	often do you recall that you saw her?  I mean, after she signed the temporary rights, she was at my house until we went to full custody.  So how often would you see her when you were working out of town?  When I was in town. When I was in town. So I	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q A Q A	doctor appointments? It's probably an even split. We both bring her. Do you have any history of drug use in the last two years? Yes, I used to smoke. Smoke what? Marijuana.
8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Q	often do you recall that you saw her?  I mean, after she signed the temporary rights, she was at my house until we went to full custody.  So how often would you see her when you were working out of town?  When I was in town. When I was in town. So I would be in town for probably a week at a	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q A Q A	doctor appointments?  It's probably an even split. We both bring her.  Do you have any history of drug use in the last two years?  Yes, I used to smoke.  Smoke what?  Marijuana.  When you say used to, when did that end?
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q A	often do you recall that you saw her?  I mean, after she signed the temporary rights, she was at my house until we went to full custody.  So how often would you see her when you were working out of town?  When I was in town. When I was in town. So I would be in town for probably a week at a time.	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Q A Q A Q A	doctor appointments?  It's probably an even split. We both bring her.  Do you have any history of drug use in the last two years?  Yes, I used to smoke.  Smoke what?  Marijuana.  When you say used to, when did that end?  Probably almost a year ago.
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q A	often do you recall that you saw her?  I mean, after she signed the temporary rights, she was at my house until we went to full custody.  So how often would you see her when you were working out of town?  When I was in town. When I was in town. So I would be in town for probably a week at a time.  Okay, and then you would go back for three to	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q A Q A Q A	doctor appointments?  It's probably an even split. We both bring her.  Do you have any history of drug use in the last two years?  Yes, I used to smoke.  Smoke what?  Marijuana.  When you say used to, when did that end?  Probably almost a year ago.  Do you take any pills, suboxone, anything of
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q A	often do you recall that you saw her?  I mean, after she signed the temporary rights, she was at my house until we went to full custody.  So how often would you see her when you were working out of town?  When I was in town. When I was in town. So I would be in town for probably a week at a time.  Okay, and then you would go back for three to four weeks?	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q A Q A Q A	doctor appointments?  It's probably an even split. We both bring her.  Do you have any history of drug use in the last two years?  Yes, I used to smoke.  Smoke what?  Marijuana.  When you say used to, when did that end?  Probably almost a year ago.  Do you take any pills, suboxone, anything of that nature?
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q A	often do you recall that you saw her?  I mean, after she signed the temporary rights, she was at my house until we went to full custody.  So how often would you see her when you were working out of town?  When I was in town. When I was in town. So I would be in town for probably a week at a time.  Okay, and then you would go back for three to four weeks?  Not always. Sometimes it would be a week or	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q A Q A	doctor appointments?  It's probably an even split. We both bring her.  Do you have any history of drug use in the last two years?  Yes, I used to smoke.  Smoke what?  Marijuana.  When you say used to, when did that end?  Probably almost a year ago.  Do you take any pills, suboxone, anything of that nature?  No, ma'am.
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q A	often do you recall that you saw her?  I mean, after she signed the temporary rights, she was at my house until we went to full custody.  So how often would you see her when you were working out of town?  When I was in town. When I was in town. So I would be in town for probably a week at a time.  Okay, and then you would go back for three to four weeks?  Not always. Sometimes it would be a week or two weeks. It could be up to four weeks, but	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q A Q A Q	doctor appointments?  It's probably an even split. We both bring her.  Do you have any history of drug use in the last two years?  Yes, I used to smoke.  Smoke what?  Marijuana.  When you say used to, when did that end?  Probably almost a year ago.  Do you take any pills, suboxone, anything of that nature?  No, ma'am.  Have you ever?
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 19 20 21	Q A Q A	often do you recall that you saw her?  I mean, after she signed the temporary rights, she was at my house until we went to full custody.  So how often would you see her when you were working out of town?  When I was in town. When I was in town. So I would be in town for probably a week at a time.  Okay, and then you would go back for three to four weeks?  Not always. Sometimes it would be a week or two weeks. It could be up to four weeks, but not always.	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q A Q A Q A Q	doctor appointments?  It's probably an even split. We both bring her.  Do you have any history of drug use in the last two years?  Yes, I used to smoke.  Smoke what?  Marijuana.  When you say used to, when did that end?  Probably almost a year ago.  Do you take any pills, suboxone, anything of that nature?  No, ma'am.  Have you ever?  Yes.
8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q A	often do you recall that you saw her?  I mean, after she signed the temporary rights, she was at my house until we went to full custody.  So how often would you see her when you were working out of town?  When I was in town. When I was in town. So I would be in town for probably a week at a time.  Okay, and then you would go back for three to four weeks?  Not always. Sometimes it would be a week or two weeks. It could be up to four weeks, but not always.  And during that period of time, who was caring	7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q A Q A Q	doctor appointments?  It's probably an even split. We both bring her.  Do you have any history of drug use in the last two years?  Yes, I used to smoke.  Smoke what?  Marijuana.  When you say used to, when did that end?  Probably almost a year ago.  Do you take any pills, suboxone, anything of that nature?  No, ma'am.  Have you ever?  Yes.  When did you quit taking suboxone?

13 (Pages 46 to 49)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

	Page 50			Page
1	make active efforts to see her through your	1		lady's office that had the papers.
2	mother; didn't she?	2	Q	And do you do you recall who the lady was
3 A	Yes.	3	A	I don't remember her name.
4 Q	So Shalees was still trying to see Alana?	4	Q	Okay, and was anybody else present when you
5 A	Yes.	5		signed it?
6 Q	And visit with her?	6	A	My mom.
7 A	Yes.	7	Q	Anybody else?
B Q	And did she do that?	8	A	No.
A	Sometimes.	9	Q	Was there a notary present?
Q	How often would you say that she visited with	10	A	She we signed the papers, and then she
ı	her?	11		walked out with the papers. I'm not sure wha
A	Maybe once every two weeks. Sometimes she	12		she did with them. She could have went to a
1	wouldn't even show up when she wanted when	13		notary, but I'm not sure if she had or not.
	she asked to come visit.	14	Q	Did you provide your ID to anybody that day?
Q	When these documents were signed or rather	15	A	Yes, ma'am.
	the CVA so the second one that was signed	16	Q	Are you a licensed driver?
	at the department, who did you speak with when	17	A	I have a licensed.
	that was signed?	18	Q	So you are licensed to drive right now?
A	I'm not sure of the lady's name that had the	19	A	I think my licenses are suspended at the
	custody papers. I don't remember her name,	20		moment.
	but she was about the only one I talked to.	21	Q	Do you know why it's a suspended?
Q	When you went to DSS, did you go back into an	22	A	About three years ago, I got a I was
	office, or did you sign it out in the lobby?	23		drinking and driving.
	Tell me about that.	24	Q	Okay, so you have a prior DWI conviction?
A	We went into the office. I think it was the	25	A	Yes, ma'am.
	Page 52			Page 5
Q		1	Q	And just to clarify, I'm going to show you
×	there a the department? Was it like a state	2	×	what has been marked previously as Plaintiff'
	issued ID or a driver's license?	3		Exhibit 1. And you see here where it looks a
А	It was an old driver's license.	4		though you signed and this was stamped? Was
Q	So it was an old driver's license?	5		that done in front of a notary? (Tenders)
A	Yes, that was the only identification I had.	6	A	(Upon review) Is that the notary?
Q	So it wasn't a valid driver's license?	7	Q	Uh-huh. (Affirmative)
A	No.	8	A	Okay, it probably was.
0	And did you when that was notarized; was it	9	Q	Well, do you
Q		10	A	It was.
	notarized in front of you or you gave it to somebody and they took it away?	11	Q	Do you remember that
*	Right,	12	A	It was.
Q		13	Q	or was that taken away
Q	So you gave it to somebody, they took it away, and then they brought it back and it was	14	A	Yes.
	notarized?	15	Ö.	and done?
А		16	A	No, that was definitely stamped right in from
A	I guess. But it wasn't done in front of you?	17	Λ	
Q 7	A projective control of the same and the same and the control of the same and the s	18	0	of me, sorry.  That's okay I dust wanted to clarify Now.
A	No. Ms. Jackson:	19	Q	That's okay. I just wanted to clarify. Now
BI	William Control of the Control of th	20		- so during the period of time you said that
w. 10	Your Honor, if I may approach?			Shalees was making active efforts through your
BY	THE COURT:	21		mom to see Alana; is that correct?
	You may. Do you want the	22	A	Yes.
BY	MS. JACKSON:	23	Q	Okay, and at that time, you were working out
	I do, Your Honor.	24		of town, so your mother was the primary
CR	OSS-EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MS. JACKSON:	25		caregiver?

14 (Pages 50 to 53)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

		Page 54			Page 5
1	·A	Right.	1	A	The reason that sometimes I would not let her
2	Q	Okay, at what time did you become the primary	2		come visit is because she had just gotten out
3		caregiver of Alana?	3		of jail and I knew she was bad off doing drugs
4	A	I quit working out of town, and that's when I	4		and stuff. And in the papers, it says it was
5		went to Brother's and that's when I was in	5		up to me whether I let her visit or not if I
6		town all the time.	6		knew she was high.
7	Q	When did you start working at Brother's?	7	0	So she did try to see her during November?
8	A	It was last year. Probably the beginning of	8	A	Right.
9	A		9	Q	Okay, so after these documents were signed,
10	^	last year.	10	Q	CONTRACTOR OF THE CONTRACTOR O
11	Q	So the beginning of 2017?	11	125	she continued to try to see the child?
	A	Yes.		A	Not continuously, no.
12	Q	And how long did you work there?	12	Q	Did you tell her that she should have read the
13	Α	For about about a year.	13		papers more carefully?
14	Q	And why did your employment cease?	14	A	Yes.
15	A	We were slow on business there. The	15	Q	So you completely understood what the papers
6		restaurant was kind of slow on business.	16		said?
7	Q	And now after the agreement, the one that I	17	A	Right.
8		showed you there, was signed at DSS, Shalees	18	Q	Okay, and you weren't there when she signed
9		continued to try to see Alana; didn't she?	19		these papers; correct?
0	A	There was a long period of time, maybe three	20	A	Correct.
1		or four months where she went without trying	21	Q	Do you know under what situation or under what
2		to see her or anything.	22		circumstances she signed the documents?
3	Q	Didn't she consistently message you through	23	A	I wasn't there when she signed them, so I
4		the month of November trying to see Alana and	24		don't know.
.5		confused about what she had signed?	25	Q	Have you guys talked about that?
021711					
		Page 56			Page 5
1	A	She did tell me she was willingly wanting to	1	Q	So she didn't live there at any other prior
2		sign the papers to give her rights over.	2		time?
3	Q	Did she continue or did she tell you that	3	A	Not that I know of.
4		she wanted to continue to be able to see Alana	4	BY	MS. JACKSON:
5		on a regular basis?	5		I don't have anything further.
6	A	Not a regular basis, but she would like to	6	BY	THE COURT:
7		visit every now and then.	7		Any followup, Mr. McKinney?
3	Q	So you indicated to Mr. McKinney that you	8	RED	IRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. MCKINNEY:
9	970.0	don't have any problem with Shalees having	9	Q	Mr. Mathieu, after you signed those documents
)		visitation?	10		at the Department of Social Services, did you
ι	A	Supervised visitation.	11		ever get any visits from any social workers at
2		The state of the s	12		the Cherokee County Department of Social
3	Q	And when you say supervised, who would be an	13		Services?
		appropriate supervisor?	14	n	
	A	Me or my mom.		A	No, sir.
	Q	Okay, what about somebody in Shalees' family?	15	Q	Did they contact you in any way? Did any
5	A	No.	16		employees for the Cherokee County Department
	Q	What about her grandmother?	17		of Social Services contact you after that
É	A	No.	18		Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 was signed?
	Q	Why?	19	A	No, sir.
	A	I don't know them, and I don't trust any of	20	Q	Has your daughter received any services
L		them.	21		whatsoever from the Cherokee County Department
	Q	At one point, didn't Alana live with her	22		of Social Services since Plaintiff's Exhibit
			23		No. 1 was signed?
2		mother Melissa for a period of time?	2.5		nor a nee organe.
2	A	mother Melissa for a period of time?  Maybe the first couple of weeks she was born	24	A	No, sir.

15 (Pages 54 to 57)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

		Page 58			Page 5
1		That would be all my questions.	1		relationship that Michael has with Alama?
2	BY I	MS. JACKSON:	2	A	A father-daughter relationship, a very good
3		No followup.	3		one. He's a good dad.
4	BY 7	THE COURT:	4	Q	Have you assisted Michael in caring for Alana
5		Thank you, Mr. Mathieu. You may step down.	5	A	I do. They live in my home.
6		Mr. McKinney, your next witness.	6	Q	How long have they lived in your home?
7	BY N	MR. MCKINNEY:	7	A	She was there off and on when she was first
8		We call Sheila Mathieu, Your Honor.	8		born. And then when he got her in November of
9	BY T	THE COURT:	9		2016, she's been there since then.
)		Sheriff, if you will, go get Ms. Mathieu for	10	Q	And can you tell me what care that Michael ha
L		us. Thank you.	11		given to the child since she came to live wit
2		SHEILA ANN MATHIEU, being duly sworn to tell	12		you?
3	the	truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the	13	A	I mean, the responsibility of a father. He
ı	trut	th of her own knowledge concerning the within	14		works and provides for her, like her diapers
	matt	ter, testified as follows:	15		and her food and stuff like that she needs an
;	DIRE	ECT EXAMINATION BY MR. MCKINNEY:	16		clothes.
	Q	Please state your full name.	17	Q	Does he help feed her?
	A	Sheila Ann Mathieu.	18	A	Oh, yeah.
	Q	And where do you live?	19	Q	Does he help bathe her?
	A	On 14 Hiawassee Street here in Murphy.	20	A	Yes.
	Q	And you know Michael Mathieu?	21	Q	Does he take her to the doctor on occasion
	A	I do. He's my son.	22		when she has doctor's appointments?
	Q	And do you know Alana Roberts?	23	A	Yeah, on the days that he's off work, he will
	A	I do. She's my granddaughter.	24		take her.
5	Q	And, Ms. Mathieu, can you tell me what sort of	25	Q	How has Michael been doing the past two years
_		Page 60			Page 6
1	A	Good.	1		to take Alana back. And I said, "But Shalee
2	0	Does he go to work on a regular basis at	2		is the mom, and she said that she could stay
	W	Murphy Medical Center?	3		here with us." I even called the magistrate
	A	He does.	4		and the magistrate said I didn't have to, bu
	Q	Let's go back to November October and	5		the social worker said I did.
	×	November of 2016. What contact, Ms. Mathieu,	6	Q	The social worker and who was the social
		did you have with the Cherokee County	7	×	worker?
		Department of Social Services with respect to	8	А	I don't know how to say the name. Jeryl,
			9		something like that.
	A	your granddaughter during that period of time?  I had contact with one of the social workers	10	Q	And what so the child came to live with
	A	that in the beginning wasn't very good.	11	*	you?
		Shalees was trying to let us have visitation	12	A	Yes.
		with Alana when she had custody with her, and	13	Q	And
		her mom, I guess I guess from my	14	A	So now, they the same social worker
			15	100	called and said that Shalees had agreed to
		understanding the mom had custody as far as			sign over custody to my son and that the
		understanding the mom had custody as far as	16		mj oon and ende the
		Social Services was concerned, but Shalees was	16		paperwork was, you know, drawn up and
		Social Services was concerned, but Shalees was trying to place her with us, and there was a			paperwork was, you know, drawn up and everything, that he needed to come and sign
		Social Services was concerned, but Shalees was trying to place her with us, and there was a conflict between her and her mom. I don't	17		everything, that he needed to come and sign
		Social Services was concerned, but Shalees was trying to place her with us, and there was a conflict between her and her mom. I don't know if the social worker was related to them	17 18 19	0	everything, that he needed to come and sign the paperwork.
		Social Services was concerned, but Shalees was trying to place her with us, and there was a conflict between her and her mom. I don't know if the social worker was related to them or what the deal was with them, but she didn't	17 18 19 20	Q	everything, that he needed to come and sign the paperwork. And did she tell you who had drawn the
		Social Services was concerned, but Shalees was trying to place her with us, and there was a conflict between her and her mom. I don't know if the social worker was related to them or what the deal was with them, but she didn't want Shalees placing Alana with us. And we	17 18 19 20 21		everything, that he needed to come and sign the paperwork. And did she tell you who had drawn the paperwork up?
		Social Services was concerned, but Shalees was trying to place her with us, and there was a conflict between her and her mom. I don't know if the social worker was related to them or what the deal was with them, but she didn't want Shalees placing Alana with us. And we did have Alana one time on visitation, and	17 18 19 20 21 22	Q A	everything, that he needed to come and sign the paperwork. And did she tell you who had drawn the paperwork up? I don't recall that she said exactly who dre
		Social Services was concerned, but Shalees was trying to place her with us, and there was a conflict between her and her mom. I don't know if the social worker was related to them or what the deal was with them, but she didn't want Shalees placing Alana with us. And we did have Alana one time on visitation, and Shalees said for us to keep her. But her mom	17 18 19 20 21 22 23	A	everything, that he needed to come and sign the paperwork. And did she tell you who had drawn the paperwork up? I don't recall that she said exactly who dre it up.
		Social Services was concerned, but Shalees was trying to place her with us, and there was a conflict between her and her mom. I don't know if the social worker was related to them or what the deal was with them, but she didn't want Shalees placing Alana with us. And we did have Alana one time on visitation, and	17 18 19 20 21 22		everything, that he needed to come and sign the paperwork. And did she tell you who had drawn the paperwork up? I don't recall that she said exactly who dre

16 (Pages 58 to 61)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

		Page 62			Page 63
1	A	Yes.	1		she didn't say nothing else to us about it
2	Q	And did you go with your son to the Cherokee	2		that I recall.
3		County Department of Social Services to sign	3	Q	And once your son signed the agreement, what
4		the custody agreement?	4		was your understanding about the effect of the
5	A	I did.	5		agreement?
6	Q	And can you tell me what happened when you got	6	A	That he was she was placed in his custody
7		there?	7		and that it from what the papers said, it
В	A	It was the same social worker that was there	8		was up to him when when Shalees called and
9		to have him sign the papers and the notary,	9		wanted to come see Alana and and if he
10		and the social worker told me that she tried	10		suspected any kind of alcohol or drugs in her
11		to talk Shalees out of signing the papers.	11		system, he could tell her no.
12	Q	Did she tell you why she tried to talk her out	12	Q	Okay, so he was more or less appointed the
13		of signing the papers?	13		gatekeeper?
14	A	She didn't say why. She just said she tried	14	A	Right.
15		to talk her out of it which irritated me, but	15	Q	And after the agreement was signed, did
16		I was happy that it was being done.	16		Shalees come visit with the child?
17	Q	And what did she well, did the social	17	A	Yes.
18		worker make any representations about what	18	Q	And how frequently did she visit the child
19		that agreement meant to you?	19		from the time the agreement was signed until
20	A	She I mean, she had us read it before he	20		now?
21		signed it.	21	A	In the beginning, she was she was there
22	Q	Did she did she say anything about the	22		usually about once a week. That was in
23		agreement to you other than she told Shalees	23		November. I know at Christmastime she asked
24		not to sign it?	24		if she could take Alana with her, and my son
25	A	Huh-uh. (Negative) She didn't say nothing	25		told her no. He didn't want her in the car
		Page 64			Page 65
1		with her, not until she was from our	1		the withdrawals that she was born with that
2		understanding, she was still abusing drugs.	2		she could have problems later, that she could
3		So he didn't want her alone with her or, you	3		have anger issues. I don't see anything right
4		know, in the car. But he told her, "You're	4		now out of the context of almost a two-year-
5		welcome to stay here to visit with her," which	5		old. She, you know, can be that way, but
6		.she did.	6	Q	Seems to be happy?
7	Q	And did you have you continued to allow her	7	A	She's very happy.
8		to visit with the child at your home?	8	Q	Is she well-adjusted?
9	A	Yes.	9	A	Yes.
LO	Q	In a supervised setting?	10	Q	Does she enjoy the environment she's in?
1	A	Yes.	11	A	Oh, yeah.
12	Q	Have there been any problems?	12	Q	Does she enjoy seeing or being with her daddy?
3	A	I even allowed Cody to come in one time.	13	A	Oh, she loves her daddy.
4	Q	And who is Cody?	14	Q	Does she enjoy seeing her mama?
5	A	Cody was her husband is her husband. He's	15	A	Yeah, I mean, I don't I don't know that she
16		the one that's on the birth certificate.	16		knows that it's her mom.
.7	Q	And have you ever made any attempt to keep her	17	Q	Do you do you work?
.8		from her child?	18	A	Yes.
9	A	No.	19	Q	Does Alana go to daycare?
0	Q	Do you want your granddaughter to be safe?	20	A	Yes.
1	A	Yes.	21	Q	Where does she go to daycare?
	Q	And does your granddaughter have any health	22	A	Southwestern over by Save-A-Lot.
2		problems now?	23	Q	And tell me what days of the week she goes to
22					- 1977年
	A	Not nothing that she's been diagnosed with.	24		daycare and what the hours are there.

17 (Pages 62 to 65)

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

Page 67 Page 66 at home, he keeps her at home. So it's 1 BY MS. JACKSON: usually the days that he's at work she'll go 2 Yes, thank you, Your Honor. CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MS. JACKSON: So Michael provides full-time care for her Good morning, Ms. Mathieu. when he's off work; is that correct? Good morning. Yes. You indicated that when you went to the A What are your concerns, Ms. Mathieu, about department and that document was signed -- did allowing Shalees Greenlee to visit with the you speak -- do you know who the social worker child in an unsupervised setting? is that you spoke to? 10 I don't like it. 10 A Jeryl. 11 11 What are your concerns? Was it Jeryl? 12 12 I'm just concerned about her welfare, about Yeah. 13 13 her safety. Okay, and was that a female social worker? 14 14 A Q Why? 15 15 Because Shalees doesn't have a very good Q Was anybody else there? 16 reputation with her other three kids not being A The notary, and it seems like somebody else, 17 17 with her with her abusing drugs. She's in and but I'm not sure. 18 18 out of jail. 0 Were the documents signed and then brought out 19 19 0 And you're concerned about that? of the room, or how was it done? Can you 20 20 explain that? Yes. 21 21 What do you mean signed and brought back out BY MR. MCKINNEY: A 22 22 That would be all my questions for this of the room? 23 witness, Your Honor. 23 When you went there and your son signed the 24 24 BY THE COURT: documents, did they ever take the documents 25 25 out of the room and bring them back in, or did Cross-examination. Page 68 Page 69 1 everybody just stay in the room? 1 understanding and, if you know, his 2 A I think so. I don't recall. 2 understanding that this was a legal, binding 3 3 Okay, was there an attorney present or anybody document? 4 else that you know has any legal experience? 4 5 I don't know. I said there was the social 5 So when -- like for example, when Shalees A 6 6 worker, the notary, and somebody else, I wanted to take Alana for Christmas, you didn't 7 think, was in the room, but I'm not sure who -- your son didn't let her; is that correct? it was. A Right. 0 0 Was it a male or female? Because he had custody with this document? 10 10 I don't remember. A Right. A 11 11 Q When you signed this, what did they indicate 0 That at the time he thought was binding and 12 12 to you you were signing? legal? 13 13 I didn't sign ---A Yes, ma'am. A 14 Or when he signed it, I'm sorry. When your 14 And you indicated that after it was signed 15 15 son signed it, did they indicate to him what that Shalees did make efforts to come and try 16 16 to continue to see Alana? he was signing? 17 17 In the beginning, she would come about once a That it was custody papers. A 18 Had your son talked to an attorney about this? 18 week. Then I think some time after he had 0 19 told her know, she did quit for a little 19 A No. 20 20 Q Had you? while. 21 21 A 0 After he had told her no? 22 22 Did they give you -- or tell you or advise you A Uh-huh. (Affirmative) 23 23 to talk to an attorney about this? You indicated during your testimony that when 24 24 Alana was born that there were some issues 25 So after your son signed this, was it your 25 with withdrawals?

18 (Pages 66 to 69)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

Page 70 Page 71 ·A Uh-huh. (Affirmative) A Not that I know of. What did the medical -- or what did they tell Did anybody ever come out to your house? . Q 3 3 you about that or ---When this document was signed -- before it was It was -- she had went to a doctor's 5 signed, did a social worker come out and do a appointment, and the doctor had told me that 6 home study of your house? there was medicine that she had to be on when 7 she was in the hospital because of Α 0 Do you know if they came out and did a home withdrawals. 9 9 Do you know when that was when the doctor told study or did any type of testing on your son, 0 10 10 drug testing, anything of that nature? you that? I mean, she was like two months old. 11 11 A Not that I know of. 12 Okay, it was -- it was fairly early? 12 Do you know if they did any investigation on 13 13 Oh, yeah. your son or on you? 14 And they had told you that there could be some 14 15 15 issues as she got older? 0 Did anybody ever come into your house? 16 16 A A Yes. 17 Once these documents were signed -- or that 17 Did you ever talk to DSS about the withdrawal symptoms or anything of that nature? 18 18 one document there was signed, did anybody 19 19 from DSS do any followup on the medical A 20 20 condition of Alana? 0 Did anybody ever tell you any information 21 21 Not that I -- to us they didn't. about that? 22 22 From DSS? Did anybody ever contact you? 23 23 Uh-huh. (Affirmative) 24 24 Did any workers ever contact your son? Do you Q 25 25 BY MS. JACKSON: know? Page 72 Page 73 1 1 If I could have one second, Your Honor? time -- well, not for months, but while he was 2 BY THE COURT: 2 out of town. Does that sound right? He was out of town a whole lot when we first CROSS-EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MS. JACKSON: got her. He guit and came back home to stay. So when you went to DSS with your son, you But yes, I did have her. were present when he signed the document? And during that time that you had her, did anybody ever come out to your house? Yes. BY MS. JACKSON: No. A Did anybody ever -- or did anybody from the Your Honor, if I may approach? 10 10 Department of Social Services ever make any BY THE COURT: 11 11 You may. inquiry of you as to whether or not you did 12 12 CROSS-EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MS. JACKSON: any illegal substances? 13 13 I'm going to point out to you Plaintiff's A 14 Exhibit 1, I believe. Is that the document 14 BY MS. JACKSON: 15 15 that you remember your son signing? (Tenders) Nothing further, Your Honor. 16 16 (Upon review) Yes. BY THE COURT: A 17 17 And you indicated that you did not recall if Okav. Mr. McKinnev? 18 18 BY MR. MCKINNEY: there was an attorney in the room? 19 19 A The person -- other person that was in there I I don't have any other questions, Your Honor. 20 20 don't I -- I don't know if there was an BY THE COURT: 21 attorney or not. 21 Thank you, Ms. Mathieu. 22 And originally it sounds like you were keeping 22 BY THE WITNESS: 23 Alana some when your son was working out of 23 Thank you. 24 24 town? He said he was working out of town and BY THE COURT: 25 25 that you would keep her for months at a You may step down. Ms. Mathieu, you will have

19 (Pages 70 to 73)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

Page 75 Page 74 And how do you know him? to step back out from the room. 0 He's my child's father. BY THE WITNESS. And when you say your child, are you referring Okav. to -- is it Alana or Alana (different BY THE COURT: And remember you're not to discuss your pronunciation)? testimony with anyone outside the room. Thank It's Alana. Alan, okay, sorry. And what is Alana's date you. Your next witness. BY MR. MCKINNEY: of birth? 9 That would be our evidence for the purposes of July 5, 2016. 10 10 the temporary hearing, Your Honor. BY THE COURT: 11 11 I'm going to have to ask you to speak up just BY THE COURT: 12 12 a little bit, Ms. Greenlee. That's your evidence, okay. All right. 13 13 DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MS. JACKSON: BY MS. JACKSON: 14 14 We call Shalees Greenlee. And when you first had Alana or -- yeah, 15 SHALEES GREENLEE, being duly sworn to tell the 15 Alana, were there some issues with withdrawal truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth 16 16 and things of that nature? 17 17 of her own knowledge concerning the within matter, A 18 18 testified as follows: Q Tell me about that. 19 19 DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MS. JACKSON: She did go through withdrawal after I had her. 20 20 When I was pregnant with her, Dr. Holder sent Could you please state your full name for the 21 21 me to Chattanooga. And they put me on Court? 22 22 medication, and they were weaning me off of Shalees Marie Greenlee. 23 23 And, Shalees, do you know the gentleman seated opiates. 24 24 over here, Mr. Mathieu? 0 Did you have an opiate problem when you became 25 25 A pregnant with her? Page 77 Page 76 1 Yes, ma'am. A Yes. A 2 So you had to go, it sounds like, to a special 0 Okav, tell me about that. 0 3 doctor? I was released before she was, but they gave me -- they asked me if I wanted to stay, and A Yes. 5 Q And did you do that? they gave me a room so I could stay with her -6 - stay with her the whole time. 7 7 And did you follow the medical advice? 0 So you were there at the hospital with her the R entire time? 9 And when Alana was born, was there a test on 10 10 And what were her withdrawal symptoms? her meconium? 11 Yes, ma'am. 11 She sometimes would eat and then she would A 12 12 Was that positive or negative? puke and that was it. 0 13 13 And how did you deal with that? Negative. The hospital did. 14 And although it was negative, did she still A 15 15 exhibit signs of withdrawal? 0 But you were there providing care? 16 16 A A 17 17 How was that treated? Did the Department of Social Services become 18 With neonatal morphine. 18 involved in your case from that point? 19 Do you know how long she received neonatal --19 Not at the very beginning. 20 20 or -- is it called neonatal morphine? Okay, tell me when they first became involved. 21 21 A It was four days before we were released. Yeah. 22 22 When you say we, do you mean Alana? Okay, do you know how long she received that? 0 0 23 23 Yes. I think it was two and a half weeks. A A 24 And when they exhibit signs of withdrawal, 24 0 So what was the initial contact? Q 25 25 were you there in the hospital with her? I'm sorry?

20 (Pages 74 to 77)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

		Page 78			Page 7
1	· Q	What was the initial contact that you had with	1	Α	Melissa (inaudible).
2		the department?	2	Q	And I know you've heard some testimony about
3	A	They just showed up and knocked on the door	3		David Cody Roberts. Is his name on the birth
4		and said that they were there to open a case.	4		certificate?
5	Q	Okay, and when you say they, who showed up?	5	A	Yes, ma'am.
6	A	Katie and Diana.	6	Q	And were you married to him at the time?
7	Q	Would that be Katie Brown and Diana Garrett?	7	A	Yes, ma'am.
8	A	Yes.	В	Q	And have you since done DNA testing?
3	Q	Okay, and at that time, what were you told?	9	A	Yes, ma'am.
)	A	They didn't really tell me much of anything,	10	Q	And have what are the results of that?
L		just that she showed some signs of withdrawal	11	A	That Michael is the father.
		so they came. That's about it.	12	Q	After you left the hospital, when was the
	Q	And at that time, do you know if from your	13		first contact that Mr. Mathieu had with the
		own knowledge, do you know if the department	14		child?
		opened a case? Did you start having to do	15	A	It was after we did the DNA test. I tried to
		things?	16		get a hold of him and call him, and he would
	A	They opened a case, and I didn't hear from	17		never reply. So I ended up having to message
		them until the day me and Alana left the	18		his mom. And he told me he wanted DNA
		hospital.	19		testing, and I tried to get in touch with him
	Q	Were you allowed to leave the hospital with	20		over and over again to get him to do the DNA
		Alana?	21		testing. I ended up going to buy the DNA tes
	A	Yes, ma'am.	22		myself and brought it to his house so he could
	Q	And where did you go?	23		do it. And then after he did that, he started
	A	I went to my mom's.	24		to, you know
	Q	And who is your mother?	25	Q	Do you know how soon that was after Alana was
		Page 80			Page 8
			1		many you failed?
	70	born?	2	A	One.
	A	It was about I want to say two and a half months after she was born.	3	Q	And was that the first drug test? When was
	Q	And I may have forgotten to ask you, what is	4	Ø	that failed?
	Q		5	A	
	70	Alana's date of birth?	6		It was the day I left the hospital with Alana
	A	July 5, 2016.	7	Q	So all the subsequent drug tests, they were
	Q	So you said about two and a half months after	8		negative?
	7	the DNA test was completed?		A	Yes, ma'am.
	A	Uh-huh. (Affirmative)	9	Q	What was the department's involvement with you
	Q	And what was the contact with Mr. Mathieu at	10		specifically after you left the hospital? How
		that point between Mr. Mathieu and Alana?	11	1940	often did you see them?
	A	Before or after the DNA?		A	Maybe once a month,
	Q	After the DNA test.	13	Ω	And what would that contact be, and where
	A	I think he seen her like twice after the DNA	14	_	would that be?
	^	test. He worked out of town a lot.	15	A	I think I went into the office most of the
	Q	And during that first two and a half months	16		time. I think I they came to my mom's
		that you left the hospital, was there any	17		house like twice.
		what was going on with the Department of	18	Q	And at that time were you living with your
	-	Social Services?	19		mother?
	A	I had to do a drug test every week.	20	A	Yes.
	Q	How many drug tests well, let me ask: How	21	Q	And did you have a case worker?
		many drug test you know if if you know,	22	A	Katie was the case worker in the beginning.
	Ser.	how many did you take?	23	Q	You say in the beginning. How long was she
	A	Maybe five or six.	24		the case worker?
	Q	And out of those five or six, do you know how			

21 (Pages 78 to 81)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

		Page 82			Page 8
1		the first three months.	1		(Tenders)
2	Q	And at some point that changed?	2	A	(Upon review) Yes.
3	A	Uh-huh. (Affirmative)	3	Q	Was there a time before you signed this
4	Q	And who became your case worker?	4		document that you were asked to sign it?
5	A	Jeryl.	5	A	Yes.
6	Q	What else did the department have you do	6	Q	When was that?
7		during that period of time after Alana was	7	A	I had went and made an appointment with Katie
8		born? You said you had to take some drug	8		to speak with her, and I went in to talk to
9		tests?	9		her about the case and why it wasn't
10	A	Uh-huh. (Affirmative)	10		progressing and everything. And she pulled
11	Q	Was there anything else that you had to do?	11		out the paper and told me that I could sign
12	A	Not really.	12		that paper and give custody to whomever I
13	Q	At some point, did the department call you in	13		wanted and that would end the or it
14		and talk to you about signing some papers?	14		wouldn't end the case. She said that it would
L5	A	Yes.	15		just give like them medical to be able to
.6	Q	Do you know when that was?	16		take her to doctor's appointments and taxes
17	A	I can't remember the exact date.	17		and such.
1.8	BY N	MS. JACKSON:	18	Q	And that document that she asked you to sign
19		Your Honor, if I may approach?	19		on that occasion, is it the same document that
20	BY 3	THE COURT:	20		I've showed you here, Plaintiff's Exhibit 1?
21		You may.	21	A	Yes.
22	DIRE	ECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MS. JACKSON:	22	Q	And at that time, did you agree to sign it?
23	0	I'm going to hand you what's been marked as	23	A	No.
24		Plaintiff's Exhibit 1. Do you recall well,	24	Q	Why?
25		does that document look familiar to you?	25	A	Because I didn't want to. I didn't want
1		anyone to have my child. I wanted to have my	1	A	Yes.
2		child.	2	Q	What happened when you refused to sign it?
3	Q	So you were wanting to work a case plan; you	3	A	She started asking me if she told me that
4		were wanting to get custody?	4	8	she would start letting me take Alana and
5	A	Yes.	5		stuff, but I left the I left her there and
6	Q	Were you making efforts in your case plan?	6		nothing ever happened.
7	A	Yes,	7	Q	At that time, you said that she would starting
8	Q	Were you working?	8		you take Alana. What does that mean?
9	A	I don't think I was working at the time.	9	A	She was placed with my mom when I went to
.0	Q	Were you making efforts to?	10		jail.
1	A	Yes.	11	Q	Okay, when did you go to jail?
2	Q	I'm kind of jumping around, but are you	12	A	I think it was in September,
3	720	currently working?	13	Q	So when you went to jail, did you give your
4	A	I am.	14		mother kinship placement?
.5	Q	And where are you working?	15	A	Katie came to the jail and wrote out the
6	A	Burger King,	16		paper, and she said it was kinship.
7	Q	How long have you been working at Burger King.	17	Q	And when you got out of jail, were you able to
8	A	A month and a half, I think.	18	123	revoke that paperwork?
9	Q	I'm going back. So Katie asks you to sign	19	A	She told me I could, but they didn't let me.
0	_	this, and you tell her no?	20	Q	So from September, it sounds like, in 2016,
	A	Yes.	21		Alana was placed with your mother?
	Q	Do you know around when that was?	22	A	Uh-huh. (Affirmative)
2	( <u>U</u>			Q	When did that change?
2	A	I want to say August maybe like the end of	23		Description of the state of the
1 2 3 4	A Q	I want to say August maybe like the end of August, the end of September. So about two months after Alana was born?	24 25	A Q	October. And how did that change?

22 (Pages 82 to 85)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

		Page 86			Page 87
1	A	I had contacted Michael because there was some	1		Sheila. I think he was going out of town
2		issues about him getting to see her and stuff	2		still at that time, but I was going to I
3		with my mom.	3		actually went and got her two weekends. So I
4	Q	Was your mother letting him see her?	4		was getting her on the weekends.
5	A	She was, yes.	5	Q	And when did that change?
6	Q	Well, what were the issues?	6	A	When he quit his job.
7	A	He wanted more visitation than what he was	7	Q	And then he came home?
8		getting.	8	A	Uh-huh. (Affirmative)
9	Q	Okay, so you contacted Michael, and then what?	9	Q	And what changed?
10	A	I told him in order I told him that we	10	A	I'm not sure. He just supposed from
11		could do some kind of custody agreement to	11		what I understand, his ex-girlfriend was in
12		where he would have some kind of rights to her	12		the picture, so I wasn't supposed to be.
13		so no one else could say anything about him	13	Q	So at that time, you weren't able to see her
14		getting to see her.	14		as much?
15	Q	And did you hear Michael testify about	15	A	Uh-huh. (Affirmative)
16		something about a Quick Lube?	16	Q	Now, I've shown you what's been marked as
17	A	Yeah.	17		Plaintiff's Exhibit 1.
10	Q	Explain that.	18	A	Uh-huh. (Affirmative)
19	A	It's the Express Lube. There's a notary there	19	Q	Do you recall under what circumstances that
20		that's	20		you signed that?
21	Q	So you did some type of agreement there at the	21	A	Yes, I do.
22		Express Lube?	22	Q	Tell me about that.
23	A	Uh-huh. (Affirmative)	23	A	I had talked to Michael, and I told him so
24	Q	Okay, what happened after that?	24		he could have see her like as much I could
25	A	She went to stay with them or Michael and	25		I told him that I'm going to sign we'll
1 2		give you custody if you promise me that we can split that you won't keep her from me.	1 2	A	I did understand it. I asked David if me signing this paperwork if it was going to -
3	Q	Okay, and did somebody come to your house?	3		- if anything was going to change if he was
4	A	Yes.	4		going to continue to let me do visitation and
5	Q	Who?	5		all this stuff, and he said that it would be
6	A	David and Janul and a notary	6		discussed with me and Michael.
7	Q	When you say David	7	Q	What else did he tell you when you signed
8	Director	HE COURT:	8	50	this?
9		I'm sorry, you said David and Jeryl and who?	9	A	That my case there would no longer be case.
10	BY T	HE WITNESS:	10		The case would be closed.
11		The notary.	11	Q	Did he tell you anything else? Did he tell
12	DIRE	CT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MS. JACKSON:	12		you that you would that you wouldn't have
13	Q ·	When you say David, David who?	13		to take any more drug screens?
14	A	Hughes.	14	A	Yes.
15	Q	And what time of day was that?	15	Q	And that you wouldn't have to go to court?
16	A	It was like maybe like 4:00.	16	A	Yes.
17	Q	And he came to your house?	17	Q	Was it your understanding that you would still
18	A	Well, he came we was at Cody's house that	18		get to see Alana?
19		day.	19	A	Yes.
20	Q	And what happened?	20	Q	Have you ever been let me ask: What is
21	A	He just walked in, handed me the paperwork,	21		your highest level of education?
22		and we signed it.	22	A	I graduated high school and I took some
	_	Did you read it?	23		college classes.
23	Q	Did you read re!			
	A	I did read it.	24	Q	Did you have an attorney when you signed that?

23 (Pages 86 to 89)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

		Page 90			Page 9
1	· Q	Did anybody inform you or advise you that you	1		called David, and I said, "You know, he's no
2		should talk to an attorney before you signed	2		doing what we agreed to." And he said that
3		that?	3		would have to go to court to do something
4	A	No.	4		about the document.
5	Q	Was it your understanding or were you told	5	Q	During this entire time, from the time Alana
6		that that was a legally binding document?	6		was born, did you ever enter a courtroom?
7	A	Yes.	7	A	No.
8	Q	And was it your understanding after you signed	8	Q	Was court ever involved?
9		that that it was binding?	9	A	No.
10	A	Yes.	10	Q	Was anything filed where you had to come to
11	Q	And after that, did you actually make efforts	11		court?
12		to see Alana?	12	A	No.
13	A	I did.	13	Q	Did you ever see a judge?
14	Q	And because of that document, you were not	14	A	No.
15		able to see her?	15	Q	To your knowledge, was anything ever filed
16	A	Yes.	16		with a clerk?
17	Q	Did anybody tell you from the department or	17	A	No.
8		Mr. Hughes rather tell you anything about how	18	Q	How many times would you say that you made
19		you could terminate that agreement, if you	19		efforts to see Alana and were not able to
20		could?	20		because of that document?
21	A	Yes, I actually called him because I tried to	21	A	A lot.
22		visit continue visitation with my child	22	Q	At some point, did you give up?
23		because before we signed the document I was	23	A	I did.
24		getting her on the weekends. So that's what I	24	Q	Why?
25		expected. And when he denied me that, I	25	A	Well, I had continuously tried, and there
2		would always be some excuse sometimes there would be an excuse or a reason I couldn't.	2	BY	MS. JACKSON: Your Honor, if I may approach?
3		And the last time one of the times I tried	3	BY	THE COURT:
4		to talk to him, he told me that he did not	4		You may.
5		want me confusing her that he I could not	5	(DE	FENDANT'S EXHIBIT NO. 1 MARKED)
6		longer visit and he blocked me.	6 .	DIR	ECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MS. JACKSON:
7	Q	When you say he blocked you, what does that	7	Q	I'm going to hand you what's been marked as
8		mean?	8		Defendant's Exhibit 1 for identification
9	A	From messaging him.	9		purposes. Do you recognize that document?
0	Q	So you weren't even able to contact him?	10		(Tenders)
1	A	No.	11	A	(Upon review) Yes.
_	Q	Did you love your daughter?	12	Q	And what do you recognize that to be?
				70	My check stub.
2	A	I do.	13	A	
2	A Q	I do.  Do you want to continue to be able to see your	13	Q	And is that a check stub from the job that you
2 3 4			14 15		And is that a check stub from the job that you just testified about at Burger King?
2 3 4 5 6		Do you want to continue to be able to see your	14 15 16		
2 3 4 5	Q	Do you want to continue to be able to see your daughter?	14 15 16 17	Q A	just testified about at Burger King?
2 3 4 5 6	Q A	Do you want to continue to be able to see your daughter? I do.	14 15 16 17 18	Q A	just testified about at Burger King? Yes, ma'am.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Q A	Do you want to continue to be able to see your daughter? I do. At some point, do you want joint custody of	14 15 16 17 18 19	Q A BY I	just testified about at Burger King? Yes, ma'am. 4S. JACKSON: Your Honor, I would move to introduce Defendant's 1.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Q A Q	Do you want to continue to be able to see your daughter? I do. At some point, do you want joint custody of your daughter?	14 15 16 17 18 19	Q A BY I	just testified about at Burger King? Yes, ma'am.  MS. JACKSON: Your Honor, I would move to introduce Defendant's 1. THE COURT:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 8 9	Q A Q	Do you want to continue to be able to see your daughter? I do. At some point, do you want joint custody of your daughter? I do.	14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A BY I	just testified about at Burger King? Yes, ma'am. 4S. JACKSON: Your Honor, I would move to introduce Defendant's 1.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 8 9 0 1 1 2	Q A Q	Do you want to continue to be able to see your daughter?  I do.  At some point, do you want joint custody of your daughter?  I do.  If you had to take a drug screen today, would	14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	BY 1	Yes, ma'am.  MS. JACKSON: Your Honor, I would move to introduce Defendant's 1.  THE COURT:
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 8 9 0 1 1 2 3	Q A Q A	Do you want to continue to be able to see your daughter?  I do. At some point, do you want joint custody of your daughter?  I do.  If you had to take a drug screen today, would it be clean?	14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	BY 1	just testified about at Burger King? Yes, ma'am.  MS. JACKSON: Your Honor, I would move to introduce Defendant's 1. THE COURT: Any objection?
.2 .3 .4 .5 .6 .7 .8 .9 .0 .1 .2 .3 .4	Q A Q A Q	Do you want to continue to be able to see your daughter?  I do. At some point, do you want joint custody of your daughter?  I do.  If you had to take a drug screen today, would it be clean?  It would.	14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	A BY I BY I	just testified about at Burger King? Yes, ma'am.  MS. JACKSON: Your Honor, I would move to introduce Defendant's 1. PHE COURT: Any objection? MR. MCKINNEY:

24 (Pages 90 to 93)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

1		Page 94			Page 9
-	(DE	FENDANT'S EXHIBIT NO. 1 ADMITTED)	1		be rude, but does your grandmother have i
2	DIR	ECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MS. JACKSON:	2		she on probation?
3	Q	And you said you had been working there for a	3	A	No.
4		little bit over a month?	4	Q	Does she have a history of drug use?
5	A	Uh-huh. (Affirmative)	5	A	No.
6	Q	That you could pass a drug screen?	6	Q	Domestic violence?
7	A	Yes.	7	A	No.
В	Q	Right now, do you have housing?	8	Q	Anything of that nature?
9	A	I live with my grandma.	9	A	No.
10	Q	Okay, and tell me about that situation?	10	Q	Are you currently with David Cody Roberts?
11	A	It's just me and her.	11	A	No.
12	Q	What's your grandmother's name?	12	Q	So you're living there with your grandmother
13	A	Pam Patterson.	13	A	Yes.
14	Q	And hold old is Mrs. Patterson?	14	Q	Does anybody else live there?
15	A	Like late fifties.	15	A	No.
.6	Q	And what type of home does she live in?	16	Q	Are you licensed at this time?
.7	A	She lives in what do you mean?	17	A	I'm not licensed, but I just got my tickets
.8	Q	Well, like is a trailer, a house, how many	18		taken care of. And I did go to DMV, and the
9		bedrooms?	19		said it's going to be \$120 to get it.
0	A	It's a house. It's a two-bedroom.	20	Q	So you got all of your tickets taken care of
1	Q	Where is it located?	21	A	Yes.
2	A	It's on out towards Ranger.	22	Q	Two weeks ago?
3	Q	Is it clean and appropriate?	23	A	Yes.
4	A	Yes.	24	Q	And were those seatbelt tickets that you had
:5	Q	Does your grandmother and I'm not trying to	25		not paid?
		Page 96			Page 9
1	A	Yes.	1	Q	How many visits have or how many times have
2	Q	And so you are eligible for reinstatement?	2		you seen Alana in the last six months?
3	A	Yes, ma'am.	3	A	I was going to see her I got to see for two
4	Q	And do you know when that's going to happen?	4		months every weekend every Friday.
5	A	My next paycheck.	5	Q	Did you ever get to have any overnights with
6	Q	Right now, how do you get around?	6	8.1	her after this was signed?
7	A	I have a car.	7	A	No.
8	Q	Who drives you though?	8	Q	Did you ever get to take her home for holidays
9	A	My grandma.	9		after this was signed?
0	Q	To the best of your knowledge, after this	10	A	No.
1		document was signed, did DSS make any efforts	11	Q	Did you ever get to bring her to any of your
2		to follow up with or have any contact with	12	22	family outings or gatherings or vacations
3		Alana?	13		after this was signed?
4	A	Not that I know of.	14	A	No.
5	Q	After this was signed, did they make any	15	Q	When you see Alana, does she recognize you?
6		contact with you?	16	A	Uh-huh. (Affirmative)
7	A	No.	17	Q	What does she call you?
В	Q	After this was signed, did they make any	18	A	She doesn't call me anything.
9		efforts to provide any services to you?	19	Q	What are you asking the Court to do today as
0	A	No.	20	-	far as you getting to see Alana?
1	Q	Earlier you indicated that after this was	21	A	I just want to start with something, a couple
2		signed, at some point you were blocked by	22		of days. Even if it's supervised, that's fine
		Michael. Do you remember when that was?	23		with me.
3			III III III		Comment and t
4	A	I think it was after Christmas. I think it	24	Q	So you just want to be able to see her?

25 (Pages 94 to 97)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

		Page 98			Page S
1	Q	And hopefully progress into seeing her more	1	CRO	DSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. MCKINNEY:
2		and more?	2	Q	Ms. Greenlee, you signed Plaintiff's Exhibit
3	A	Yes.	3		No. 1 of your own free will; didn't you?
4	Q	How did you feel after you weren't able to see	4	A	Yeah.
5		her and after you had been blocked? How did	5	Q	And you signed Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 2 of
6		that make you feel, not getting to see her?	6		your own free will; didn't you?
7	A	It hurt my feelings. I was really upset about	7	A	Yes, sir.
8		it actually.	6	Q	And you knew that you were turning over
9	Q	Now, you indicated that you called the	9		custody of the child to Michael Mathieu;
0		department at least on one occasion about this	10		didn't you?
ı		agreement that you had signed, and you were	11	A	I wouldn't say that. I mean, I was turning
2		told you have to go to court?	12		over custody. I knew that we made an
3	A	Yes.	13		agreement to that she would reside with hi
1	Q	At that time, did you have the money to hire	14		and we split weeks.
5		an attorney?	15	Q	Can you read?
5	A	I did not.	16	A	I can.
	Q	Did you have the money to go to court?	17	· Q	Did you read Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 before
3	A	I did not.	18		you signed it?
)	Q	Does anybody in your family have the money to	19	A	I did.
)		do that?	20	Q	Do you know that it says that he's got custoo
	A	No.	21	3.9	of the child until the child is 18?
2	BY N	4s. JACKSON:	22	A	Yes.
3		I don't have anything else, Your Honor.	23	Q	But you're saying you have this oral agreemen
1	BY T	THE COURT:	24		with him that you thought superceded the
5		Mr. McKinney.	25		written agreement; is that right?
		Page 100			Page 10
	5		1		
1	A	Well, I spoke to David when he produced the		•	and so I found it online.
3		paperwork to me. He told me that the	3	Q	And so you met, you went to the Express Lube
		visitation could be the visitation or	4		for whatever where there was a notary, and
4		whatever we decided was to be discussed	5		you got that notarized?
5		between us.	6	A	Yes, sir.
6	Q	He said you and Michael would have to work out	,	Q	The child has been primarily with Michael
7	727	the terms of the visitation?			since about three months after it was born; i
3	A	Uh-huh. (Affirmative)	8		that correct?
9	Q	And did he tell you what would happen in the	9	A	I wouldn't say three months. Since about
0 1		event you all couldn't work out the terms of	10		she was almost four months old.
	127	the visitation?	11	Q	Okay, since that time, she has been in
2	A	That we would have to go to court.	12		Michael's custody and he has been the primary
3	Q	Okay, that's where we are now. The temporary	13	2	caregiver; is that correct?
		guardianship agreement, Plaintiff's Exhibit	14	A	His mom takes care of her really.
		No. 2, how did you come into possession of	15	Q	Well, Michael takes care of her too; doesn't
5		that document?	16	8	he?
	A	I think that I printed it off actually.	17	A	(Shrugged shoulders)
	Q	From where?	18	Q	How frequently have you visited with the chil
	A	From home.	19		since Michael became the primary caregiver?
)	Q	Okay, how did you know to do that?	20	A	As much as I could.
	A	Well, I spoke with Michael's mom. We	21	Q	Well, was it once a week, once a month?
		discussed at first that we were going to do	22	A	I was told once a week, every Friday dependin
3		some kind of custody agreement with for	23		on if his days off changed.
		Michael between us. And Michael told me that	24	Q	Were there times when you indicated to Michael
1					

26 (Pages 98 to 101)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

		Page 102			Page 103
1		reason you couldn't exercise the visit?	1	A	Huh-uh. (Negative)
2	A	Yes.	2	Q	You're absolutely certain about it?
3	Q	And, Ms. Greenlee, you indicated earlier that	3	A	Before my pregnancy?
4		during your pregnancy you you told Dr.	4	Q	Yes.
5		Holder and I may be wrong about what I'm	. 5	A	Yeah, I'm pretty certain.
6		saying, but, if I am, you'll correct me. You	6	Q	Okay, during your pregnancy, did you use any
7		told Dr. Holder that you were using narcotics;	7		hydrocodone?
8		is that right?	8	A	Yes, I was prescribed it.
9	A	In the beginning of my pregnancy, I did.	9	Q	Okay, and who prescribed it for you?
10	Q	Okay, did you tell him that, or did he do a	10	A	Chattanooga, the the high risk hospital in
11		blood test and determine that?	11		Chattanooga.
12	A	I told him that.	12	Q	Okay, and did they prescribe that for you to
13	Q	Okay, and did you tell him what you were	13		wean you off the oxycodone?
14		using?	14	A	Yes.
15	A	Opiates.	15	Q	And what dosage did they tell you take of
16	Q	Okay, what kind of opiates?	16		that?
17	A	Roxy, it just depends on what it was. It	17	A	I think it was five milligrams or it was
18		really didn't matter, I guess.	18		three a day, five milligrams.
19	Q	Okay, well, was it was it oxycodone?	19	Q	Okay, and that helped you with
20	A	Sometimes.	20	BY	THE COURT:
21	Q	Okay, did you have a prescription for that?	21		Did you say three a day, five milligrams?
22	A	Huh-uh. (Negative)	22	BY	THE WITNESS:
23	Q	Did you use hydrocodone?	23		Yes.
24	A	No.	24	CR	OSS-EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MCKINNEY:
25	Q	Have you ever used any hydrocodone?	25	Q	And that helped you with withdrawals?
		Page 104			Page 105
1	A	Yes.	1	A	Sure.
2	Q	And, Ms. Greenlee, did you continue to take	2	Q	You would do that?
3		that down to the time the child was born?	3	A	Yeah.
4	A	I did not.	4	Q	Okay, and where are you living right now?
5	Q	When did you stop taking the hydrocodone?	5	A	With my grandma.
6	A	When my car had broke down and I couldn't make	6	Q	And how long have you been living there?
7		it to my doctor's appointment.	7	A	Since I for about almost a month I would
8	Q	And how how far before the child was born	8		say, since I started working.
9		was that?	9	Q	Who else lives there?
0	A	Maybe five months.	10	A	Just me and my grandma.
1	Q	So you hadn't taken any hydrocodone in five	11	Q	Okay, Ms. Greenlee, prior to this pregnancy,
2		months before the child was born; is that	12		have you had any previous involvement with the
3		right?	13		Cherokee County Department of Social Services?
	A	Uh-huh. (Affirmative)	14	A	Yes.
4	Q	And you say you don't have any problem with	15	Q	Okay, and how long ago was that?
		your visitation being supervised at this	16	A	2014.
5		The state of the s	17	Q	And what was the occasion for you to be
5 6		point?			involved with the Department of Social
5 6 7 8	A	No.	18		
.5 .6 .7	A Q	No. Ms. Greenlee, would you be willing to make	19		Services at that point in time?
5 6 7 8 9		No.  Ms. Greenlee, would you be willing to make your visitation with the child contingent on	19 20	A	For a drug test, I guess. Allegations of drug
5 6 7 8 9		No. Ms. Greenlee, would you be willing to make	19 20 21		For a drug test, I guess. Allegations of drug use.
5 6 7 8 9		No.  Ms. Greenlee, would you be willing to make your visitation with the child contingent on	19 20 21 22	A Q	For a drug test, I guess. Allegations of drug use.  And did did you take drug tests at that
5 6 7 8 9 0 1 1 2		Ms. Greenlee, would you be willing to make your visitation with the child contingent on passing a five panel hair and urine drug	19 20 21 22 23		For a drug test, I guess. Allegations of drug use.  And did did you take drug tests at that time?
4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1 2 3 4	Q	No.  Ms. Greenlee, would you be willing to make your visitation with the child contingent on passing a five panel hair and urine drug screen	19 20 21 22		For a drug test, I guess. Allegations of drug use.  And did did you take drug tests at that

27 (Pages 102 to 105)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

		Page 106			Page 10
1	· A	I did.	1		was David Hughes?
2	Q	And where were those drug tests administered?	2	Λ	Because that's what he told me.
3	A	The Health Department.	3	Q	He told you that he prepared it?
4	Q	Here in Cherokee County?	4	A	He when we when he told me about the
5	A	Yes.	5		paperwork, he told me that he was going to fix
6	Q	Okay, did you have other children at that	6		get the paperwork together and he would,
7		time?	7		you know
8	A	I did.	8	Q	Okay, how how much time elapsed between the
9	Q	And were they removed from your care?	9		time he told you that and the time you signed
10	A	Yes.	10		the agreement?
11	Q	And how old are they?	11	A	Maybe a week.
12	A	Two, one, and five months, I think.	12	Q	From the time that you were contacted about
13	Q	Did you ever have any discussions with any	13		your pregnancy by the Cherokee County
14		attorney with from the Cherokee County	14		Department of Social Services until the child
15		Department of Social Services about this	15		was born, were you offered any services by the
16		matter?	16		Cherokee County Department of Social Services?
17	A	Can you repeat that, I'm sorry?	17	A	I don't think so.
18	Q	Okay, did you ever talk with the Cherokee	18	Q	After the child was born, were you offered any
19		County Department of Social Services' attorney	19		services by the Cherokee County Department of
20		about that custody agreement you signed?	20		Social Services?
21	А	I don't think so.	21	A	No.
22	Q	Do you know who prepared that Plaintiff's	22	Q	Did anyone discuss the need with you for drug
23	~	Exhibit No. 1, the custody agreement?	23		rehab?
24	A	To my knowledge, it was David Hughes.	24	A	No.
25	Q	Okay, and how do you why do you think it	25	0	Did you take any drug screens for the Cherokee
		Page 108			Page 109
1		Department of Social Services after the child	1	A	As far as I seen.
2		was born?	2	Q	Well-fed?
3	A	I did.	3	A	As far as I seen.
4	Q	And what were the results of those drug	4	Q	Taken to the doctor when she was sick?
5		screens?	5	A	I do not know.
6	A	My first one the day I got out of the hospital	6	BY	MR. MCKINNEY:
7		was dirty, but the rest them were clean.	7		That would be all my questions, Your Honor.
8	Q	And what did you test positive for?	8	BY	THE COURT:
9	A	I can not remember what it was.	9		Followup?
.0	Q	Was it hydrocodone?	10	RED	IRECT EXAMINATION BY MS. JACKSON:
	A	It might have been.	11	Q	Ms. Greenlee, would you have signed that
.1	Q	Your daughter is being well taken care of;	12		agreement, Plaintiff's or Plaintiff's
					Exhibit 1, if you knew that you were not going
.2		isn't she?	13		minimizer 1, 12 log mien ener log more more desira
12	A	isn't she? I wouldn't know.	13 14		to be able to get visitation with Alana?
.2				A	
.2 .3	A	I wouldn't know.	14	A Q	to be able to get visitation with Alana?
2 3 4 5	A	I wouldn't know. Well, when you would exercise your visits at	14 15		to be able to get visitation with Alana?
2 3 4 5 6 7	A	I wouldn't know. Well, when you would exercise your visits at Michael's where he was living with his mother,	14 15 16	Q	to be able to get visitation with Alana? No. Did you go to law school?
2 3 4 5 6 7	A	I wouldn't know.  Well, when you would exercise your visits at Michael's where he was living with his mother, was the child being taken well taken good	14 15 16 17	Q A	to be able to get visitation with Alana? No. Did you go to law school? No.
.2 .3 .4 .5 .6 .7 .8	A Q	I wouldn't know.  Well, when you would exercise your visits at Michael's where he was living with his mother, was the child being taken well taken good care of?	14 15 16 17 18	Q A	to be able to get visitation with Alana?  No.  Did you go to law school?  No.  Do you understand do you understand legal
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	A Q	I wouldn't know.  Well, when you would exercise your visits at Michael's where he was living with his mother, was the child being taken well taken good care of? I mean, I guess. They weren't really around	14 15 16 17 18	Q A Q	to be able to get visitation with Alana?  No.  Did you go to law school?  No.  Do you understand do you understand legal terminology?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0	A Q	I wouldn't know.  Well, when you would exercise your visits at Michael's where he was living with his mother, was the child being taken well taken good care of?  I mean, I guess. They weren't really around when I was in there. They would just sit on	14 15 16 17 18 19	Q A Q A	to be able to get visitation with Alana?  No.  Did you go to law school?  No.  Do you understand do you understand legal terminology?  No.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 0 1	A Q	I wouldn't know.  Well, when you would exercise your visits at Michael's where he was living with his mother, was the child being taken well — taken good care of?  I mean, I guess. They weren't really around when I was in there. They would just sit on the couch there. I don't know.	14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A Q A	to be able to get visitation with Alana?  No.  Did you go to law school?  No.  Do you understand do you understand legal terminology?  No.  Did anybody tell you to talk to an attorney
.2 .3 .4	A Q	I wouldn't know.  Well, when you would exercise your visits at Michael's where he was living with his mother, was the child being taken well — taken good care of?  I mean, I guess. They weren't really around when I was in there. They would just sit on the couch there. I don't know.  Well, did your daughter seem to be happy	14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q A Q A	to be able to get visitation with Alana?  No.  Did you go to law school?  No.  Do you understand do you understand legal terminology?  No.  Did anybody tell you to talk to an attorney before you signed that?

28 (Pages 106 to 109)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

Page 111 Page 110 petition to go to court? BY MS. JACKSON: I am. Your Honor, I'm going to briefly recall A No. 3 Ms. Shalees Greenlee. 0 So nobody ever talked to you about that? BY THE COURT: I don't think so, When you signed that agreement, Plaintiff's All right. Exhibit 1, were you told by Mr. Hughes that BY MS. JACKSON: Just for one followup. this would keep you out of court? 8 Yes. BY THE COURT: A 9 9 BY MS. JACKSON: Mr. McKinney, do you wish for she -- for her 10 I don't have anything else, Your Honor. 10 to be re-sworn? 11 11 BY THE COURT: BY MR. MCKINNEY: 12 12 Any followup? No, Your Honor. 13 13 BY MR. MCKINNEY: BY THE COURT: 14 Ms. Greenlee, come on around for me. I will I don't have any further questions, Your 15 advise you that you remain under oath. Honor. 16 16 REDIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MS. JACKSON: BY THE COURT: 17 17 Ms. Greenlee, you may step down. If I may see Ms. Greenlee, I just had one followup question 18 counsel at the bench just for a second. 18 for you. To your knowledge, did DSS or the 19 (BENCH CONFERENCE) 19 Department of Social Services here in Cherokee 20 BY THE COURT: 20 County ever make any efforts to reunify you 21 21 So, ladies and gentlemen, we'll be at ease for with your daughter? 22 22 just a few minutes. No, ma'am. 23 23 (OFF THE RECORD) BY MS. JACKSON: 24 BY THE COURT: I don't have anything else, Your Honor. BY MR. MCKINNEY: Are you ready to call your next witness? Page 113 Page 112 1 And how long have you been employed with the 1 I don't have any further questions. BY THE COURT: department? Going on seven years. Ms. Greenlee, you may step down. And what -- in what capacity are you employed BY MS. JACKSON: Your Honor, the next witness would be David there currently? Hughes. I'm the Child Protective Service Unit BY THE COURT: supervisor. All right, Sheriff, if you will, bring Mr. How long have you been the supervisor? Q 9 Hughes in for us, please. Mr. Mathieu, you This year will be two years. 10 10 can come back around if you want to sit at the Do you recall when you became the supervisor? 11 11 table with Mr. McKinney. 12 (OFF THE RECORD) 12 When was that? 13 13 BY THE COURT: It was in September of '16. 14 14 Come on around, Mr. Hughes. And you said you've been employed there total 15 15 DAVID HUGHES, being duly sworn to tell the for seven years? truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth 16 Going on seven years. A 17 of his own knowledge concerning the within matter, Going on seven years, okay. So for the five 18 18 years prior to September 2016, in what -- what testified as follows: 19 19 DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MS. JACKSON: was your status there? 20 20 Good afternoon, Mr. Hughes. Would you please I was a social worker. 21 state your full name for the Court? 21 A social worker. What is your educational 22 David Allen Hughes. 22 background? 23 And, Mr. Hughes, how are you currently 23 I have a bachelor's degree in business 24 24 administration. 25 25 Cherokee County Department of Social Services. And is that a four-year degree?

29 (Pages 110 to 113)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

		Page 114			Page 13
1	· A	Yes.	1	A	Yes.
2	Q	As part of your work at the department, do you	2	Q	Do you recall when you first began working or
3		regularly go to any type of training or in-	3		that specific case?
4		services?	4	A	Well, I was I was not directly involved
5	A	Yes.	5		with the case initially at initiation
6	Q	Can you tell me about that?	6		because there was another social worker that
7	A	Well, we have certain courses that the state	7		worked that case.
8		requires that we have. I think it's maybe 24	8	Q	And do you know who that was?
9		hours minimal continuing education each year.	9	A	That was Social Worker Katle Johnson.
0		At the office, I have a list of all the	10	Q	Do you recall what, if any, involvement that
1		courses and classes that I've attended, but I	11		you had in the case?
2		don't have them with me.	12	A	On that particular report?
3	Q	Okay, have you kept that current?	13	Q	Correct.
1	A	Yes.	14	A	Some. I mean, not everything.
5	Q	Okay, and have you always kept that current in	15	Q	Can you tell me what you recall?
		your seven years of employment?	16	A	I remember that there were a child was bor
	A	Yes.	17		and we had received a report, and I think
	Q	And are those trainings do you go to those?	18		there were ongoing substance abuse issues.
		Are they at the department?	19	Q	And do you recall if you worked any with Ms.
ij	A	Usually we go to them, but occasionally, if	20		Greenlee, or would that have been somebody
		it's some type of short training, it might be	21		else?
		at the department, but but they're usually	22	A	Well, during during that particular report
		held in Asheville or Charlotte.	23		report, it would have been Social Worker
	Q	Are you familiar with the case involving	24		Johnson.
		Shalees Greenlee and her daughter Alana?	25	Q	Do you recall
	BY 1	MS. JACKSON:	1	Q	Okay, and when you first saw one of those, do
		Your Honor, if I may approach the witness?	2		you remember how that came about?
97 15	BY '	THE COURT:	3	A	I don't remember the first time I was exposed
	2.22	You may.	4		to one of these, how it came about. I do know
		ECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MS. JACKSON:	5		that, you know, there have been they've
	Q	I'm going to hand you what's been previously	6	100	been used in the agency over the years.
		marked as Plaintiff's Exhibit 1. Do you	7	Q	Okay, did you ever draft one of these?
		recognize that document? (Tenders)	8	A	I have, and then usually in the cases that
	A	(Upon review) Yes.	9		that we use them, once the the changes were
	Q	What what is that document called at the	10		made, then then our attorney would look the
	n	department?	11	•	the form over. Sometimes he created them.
	A	Custody and visitation agreement or commonly	12	Q	Do you know who originally created that?
	0	referred to by you all as a CVA.	13		Because they all all the ones that I've
	Q	Okay, so exactly what it says there at the	14		seen seem to sort of have the same format. Do
	A	top? Yes.	15	2	you know who originally created the document?
	0	Do you remember when the first time is that	16	A	I do not know.
	×	you saw one of those agreements?	18	Q	But you did not originally create it?
	A	I don't remember exactly.		A	No.
	Q	Can you estimate?	19	Q	So you said the cases that would use them,
	A	Years ago.	20		what did that mean?
	Q	When you say years I'm going to try to	21 22	A	Well, it wasn't something that was used on a
	*	narrow it down just a little bit would you	23		regular basis. Sometimes there were cases
		say five years ago or more than that?	24		that involved grandparents having a temporary
			24		custody of a child and or another family
	A	Probably five years ago.	25		member, and sometimes they were just done to

30 (Pages 114 to 117)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

## Page 119 Page 118 -- due to the situation where the family no set it up so that the other family member longer had room for this child, they wanted to would have permanent custody, or so we thought transfer custody to another adult sibling, an at the time, without having court involvement. aunt, and so it was created on that occasion. Were they typically cases that you would have a report on already, or how did that work? Okay, and so that was done without a report? 6 A 7 Okay, and under whose authority do you recall Okay, when you say usually, were there ones that that was not the case? that that was done? 9 Well, that -- that particular one, the family 9 There have -- there has been one in particular 10 10 came to DSS and asked us about what they could that I know. 11 11 do. We -- we referred them to attorneys. And under what circumstances do you know would 12 12 They said, "We don't have the money to pay an that be done? 13 13 attorney. We just paid for the funeral Like a case that did not involve court, I 14 14 expense of our father. Is there anything that mean, where there was not a case? Is that 15 what you're asking? ya'll can do to help us?" Our attorney at the 16 16 Q Yes. time, Scott Lindsay, and I met with the family 17 17 on that particular day and ---We had a family approach us on one particular Okay, and do you remember who -- who put the 18 18 occasion where the uncle had been granted 19 19 custody of the child, and the family no longer details in that or who drafted that one? 20 20 had room for the child in their home. And in I'm pretty sure that Scott did. 21 Was there a template for these that you would fact, it turned out that the uncle had allowed the child to live with the -- with the 22 just go in and fill out? 23 23 Well, I would say yes, but the template might grandparent. The grandparent died and they 24 24 be one that you had just saved, and you went came to us and asked us if there was something 25 25 that we could do to help them, that they were in and change things. Page 120 Page 121 1 1 would not have ended up in -- in -- I say So like from a previous case? 0 2 most. A lot of the cases would not have ended Right. A 3 And you indicated that these were used up in court, and it was at the request of the family to -- to help them place the child in oftentimes to go to grandparents or family - somewhere that was safe and that -- so that members. Were these ever used to transfer 6 custody to a non-family member? the -- whether it be grandparents or family 7 A It's possible. members had a right to be able to obtain 8 I know I've already sort of touched on this, medical care, enroll them in school, and do 9 but were these cases that were staffed on a things such as that. 10 regular basis where these would be used? 10 After these were completed, were there ever 11 11 any -- was there ever any followup? So after 12 So I guess what I'm trying to figure out is: 12 a CVA was signed, all the parties signed it, 13 Whose decision was it ultimately whether or 13 was the case closed? 14 not to use one of these? 14 Usually it's closed soon afterwards. 15 Well, it would be -- it would be a discussion 15 So let's say a month later, would DSS still be 16 held between the social worker, the 16 involved or doing any followup? 17 supervisor, the attorney, and the -- and many 17 Usually by that time the case would have been 18 times the family, you know, were all, you 18 closed. know, in on the discussion. 19 Q So the signing of the CVA closed the case? So I guess what I'm asking -- if there had 20 A Usually. 21 been a report within the department and you 21 When you say usually, what does that mean? Q 22 were working with, let's say, a mother, how 22 Unless there happened to be other children 23 would you determine on which cases it was 23 that were -- that were not placed in that CVA 24 appropriate to use one of these? 24 and the case was maintained opened to deal 25 Most cases were -- were cases that probably with that situation.

31 (Pages 118 to 121)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

	-	Page 122	T		Page 123
1	Q	Were how many of these would you say that	1		been done.
2	54	you have completed in during your time at	2	Q	Were they saved to a computer or anything of
3		the department?	3	-	that nature, like of a list of these?
4	A	Maybe three as a social worker, you know.	4	A	They were saved probably until the point that
5	Q	Okay, and how many do you think, and if you	5	100	that particular template was used again, and
6	**	know, were completed at the department while	6		then it was cleared. They were they were
7		you've been there whether or not you may have	7		put in the in the case file.
8		been directly or not directly involved?	8	Q	What about ones like the case where you said
9	A	Probably somewhere in the neighborhood of 20	9	*	there was not a current case file, that a
10		or low twenties. Somewhere between probably	10		family just came to you? Do you recall what
11		20 and 24.	11		was done with that particular one?
12	Q	And when these were completed, did all of them	12	A	That particular file was located in our file
13	V	did all of them have to be approved by	13	**	room, and it was and it was put in that
14		Scott Lindsay, the attorney?	14		file.
15	A	I do know that on occasion there was a couple	15	Q	Okay, so you did make a file on that?
16		that he seemed to not be aware of because he	16	A	Yeah.
17		had made mention to me later that he did not	17	Q	Okay. When these cases were staffed, who
18		have a copy of a certain one. So I feel like	18	×	would be in the staffings?
19		that there were some that that were done	19	Λ	It would usually be the the supervisor, the
20		without his knowledge.	20	1	social worker well, maybe all the social
21	Q	How did the department keep track of these?	21		workers might be you know, we have a group
22	A	Well, honestly, we didn't keep track of them.	22		staffing every every week. So it's more
23	n	I mean, they were done, they were put in each	23		than likely that it was probably taken care of
24		file, and and they were there, but we	24		during those staff meetings because Scott
25		didn't keep a running tally of how many had	25		Lindsay would be in attendance to our group
		didn't keep a funning taily of now many nad			binday would be in accendance to our group
		Page 124		- Allaymes	Page 125
1		staffings as well.	1		department not file a petition?
2	Q	So he would be present when these were	2	A	Well, for example, in the in this
3		discussed?	3		particular case of Alana Roberts, Shalees had
4	A	Yes.	4	1.5	asked for something to be done. She wanted to
5	Q	When you did these, because I know the	5		assign custody over to Michael Mathieu.
6		department has particular ways of coding and	6	Q	You indicated in the beginning that you or
7		billing, how would the case be closed? How	7		during the beginning of your testimony rather
8		would it be closed out with the state?	8		that you do typically 24 hours of training a
9	A	Well, it may have been the services provided.	9		year?
10		It depends on what all what all took place	10	A	Uh-huh. (Affirmative)
11		during the course of the case, you know, if we	11	Q	During any of that training, did they ever
12		have made referrals for assessments, we've	12		discuss or talk about doing private custody
13		done drug screens. Many things come into play	13		agreements or CVAs?
14		other than just that CVA.	.14	A	No.
15	Q	And when you would have the staffings, was the	15	Q	Did any of the training ever indicate that
16		director typically there?	16		that was a proper method of closing a case?
17	A	Typically, no.	17	A	No.
18	Q	But Mr. Lindsay was?	18	Q	Did you ever question doing these or question
19	A	In on most occasions,	19		whether or not they were proper?
20	Q	Are you aware when these were done, were	20	A	Well, I'm not an attorney. I figured this is
21	147-17	they ever emailed to Mr. Lindsay for his	21		a legal form. We had an attorney, and that's
22		approval?	22		I just don't feel like that's my role.
23	A	They probably were for him to look over and	23	Q	Okay, so as far as you knew, these were
			24	(72)	proper?
24		make any changes.			
	Q	On these specific cases, why would the	25	A	They had been used at the agency before I came

32 (Pages 122 to 125)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

#### Page 126 Page 127 to the agency. So I didn't -- I didn't really I don't know what all the discussion was that 2 day. We informed her that it was taking care see that there was a problem. 3 3 of what she wanted, that it was a custody and So when you said that the ones that you were aware of are probably somewhere between 20 to visitation agreement. We went over it, and 5 24 -- so that would be since your time with she signed it. And on that day, did she question you about the agency? whether or not she would continue to have Well, no, I think that's how many we have been visitation? able to locate that has been done. 9 9 Yes, and visitation was addressed in there. if 0 Okay. Do you know when those date back? 10 10 A For probably about ten years. I'm not mistaken. 11 11 In the specific case that we're here about BY MS. JACKSON: 12 12 And, Your Honor, if I may briefly approach? today, Shalees Greenlee, did you along with 13 13 BY THE COURT: the social workers go to Ms. Greenlee's 14 residence? 14 You may. 15 15 BY MS. JACKSON: A Yes. 16 Can you tell me about that? 16 If I may approach, Your Honor, I'm sorry. 17 A social worker and myself, and we also took a DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MS. JACKSON: 18 notary with us -- we took it out and went over If can point you to No. 2, the only visitation 19 19 it, and she said that's what she wanted to do. that Ms. Greenlee was allowed was in fact at 20 20 She signed it. It was notarized. We took it the placement's discretion; would that be 21 21 back and put it in the file once it was signed correct? (Tenders) 22 by the -- by the father. 22 (Upon review) I think that's correct. 23 23 So in fact she -- she hypothetically didn't And did -- did you give her the impression or 24 24 tell her that that was a legally binding have any visitation? 25 25 Well, it says that she shall have the right to document? Page 129 Page 128 1 visitation with her children at reasonable 1 Do you recall if you told her that she would have to go to court? times and for reasonable length of time. We 3 I don't remember the conversation exactly, I'm kind of leave it up to where it's up to them to work it out. So if the placement provided doesn't want to Were any of these ever signed by a judge? Do allow visitation, then they don't have to? you know? 7 Not -- not that I'm aware of. Well. I quess it's not set up on specific A Were any of them ever filed at the clerk's dates, specific time for each week. office? At some point after this was signed in 0 10 10 There was one that we -- we did file, and I November of 2016, did Ms. Greenlee contact you 11 11 remember talking to the clerk of court's in regards to the fact that she was not 12 12 getting visitation? office about it. And they informed me that --13 13 A that it couldn't be file-stamped. It would 14 14 just be basically there. It wasn't something And what did you tell her? 15 15 I don't remember exactly what I told her. I that they were accustomed to doing. 16 16 just remember her calling about that. You Why was that specific one filed with the 17 know, I just -- I can't remember the 17 clerk's office? 18 18 Because somebody had asked us if -- if it conversation exactly. 19 19 would be filed there, and I told them that So do you recall that she was concerned --20 that she still wanted to see Alana and wasn't 20 typically they were not filed there, that they 21 21 being allowed to were just in the file at DSS office and I 22 22 would look into the process of filing it in 23 So she was making efforts to continue to see 23 the clerk's office. 24 24 So in this specific case with Ms. Greenlee, 25 25 Yes. did you tell her that if this was signed, she

33 (Pages 126 to 129)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

#### Page 130 Page 131 1 . 1 In this specific case -- it's been cleared up wouldn't have to do anymore drug screens? A I think we probably told her that the case 2 now, but at the time, Michael Mathieu was not 3 would be closed. the legal father; is that correct? 0 And that there wouldn't be any court There was always some discrepancy about who involvement? the father was. Who was the legal father? Who was on the A Yes. 0 And that there would be no chance that the birth certificate? child would go to foster care? I think Cody Roberts was on the birth certificate. 9 9 I don't -- I don't know that that was the 10 10 When this was signed, was there any extent of the discussion, but (pause) ---11 11 Do you know why there isn't a minimum communication with him? 12 visitation put into those CVAs? 12 To the best of my knowledge, I think he was 13 13 there when it was signed by Shalees. I can't 14 14 remember, but he -- he did -- Cody will play a Was she ever advised to speak with an 0 15 15 role -- he will be active for a while and then attorney? Do you know? 16 -- and then you won't see him for a while. A She was. 17 Q You did tell her to talk to an attorney? He's -- he's in and out. So you never -- you 18 18 We talked with her one time and -- and when never really knew what the relationship was A 19 19 she was first asking about signing over going to be like from one month till to the 20 20 custody to Michael, we advised that she next. 21 probably should talk to an attorney. 21 So at the time this was signed to Michael 22 22 Q And why did you advise her of that? Mathieu, the department did not know who the 23 23 Well, that's just usually what we do. actual father of the child was? A 24 It was just based on what the birth Because signing custody is a pretty big deal? 0 25 certificate said, you know. Sure. Page 133 Page 132 1 So at that time, you thought it was David Cody 1 being placed? 2 Roberts? 2 Usually they were because in many times there 3 Well, at some point along the way, I think 3 was already a -- a kinship placement or a -- a that Shalees had indicated that -- that temporary parental safety agreement in place, and that's where the children were already Michael was the father. staving. Do you know if the department ever did any DNA 0 7 And when these were used, was there ever -- I testing or anything of that nature? I don't think it was done by the department. know that we kind of touched on it, but was 9 It was talked about, but I don't think that it there ever any followup? 10 was ever done. 10 A After the case was closed, no. 11 11 Since David Cody Roberts was on the birth So for example, like if there was a child that 12 12 certificate, did you have him sign anything? was meth addicted that was taken from the 13 13 A I don't think that he signed this CVA. hospital and placed via a CVA, was there any 14 14 When the child was placed through the CVA with followup because of medical reasons? 15 Mr. Mathieu, was there any home study done? 15 No. Once the case was closed, there was no 16 I would have to look at the documentation and 16 followup. 17 17 see. I don't -- I don't know right off hand. Why did the department not follow up? 18 18 Well, once -- once our case is closed, we --0 Was there any drug testing on Mr. Mathieu? 19 19 I don't know if a drug test was done. I do we work with open cases. 20 20 remember seeing somewhere in the notes that So is this a way to close cases fast? Q 21 21 Katie Johnson had done background checks and I wouldn't say that. I think that most of 22 RIL checks on, I think, he and his parents. 22 these agreements were done in what we thought 23 23 So looking at the broader picture, when these was the best interest of the child at the 24 CVAs were used, were there typically home 24 25 studies done on where these children were 25 Do you know if anybody at the department ever

34 (Pages 130 to 133)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

#### Page 134 Page 135 questioned the legality of these? about, I quess that's when we really -- it 2 came to light about the -- the legality part A Not while I've been there. of it. Did you ever talk directly with Mr. Lindsey 0 4 about these? After these CVAs are signed and the files are 5 5 Usually just when we were doing one, I mean closed, where were the files placed? 6 (pause) ---6 In our file room at DSS. 7 Other than that one occasion when Ms. Greenlee And would he approve of them? 8 tried to get in contact with you about 9 Did you rely on his legal advice? visitation, did you have any contact with her, 10 10 Alana, or Mr. Mathieu after this document was A 11 11 0 Did you think that what you were doing was in signed? 12 12 A the best interest? No. I mean, occasionally I might run in to 13 Shalees somewhere in the community or here at A 14 14 the courthouse or something, but -- but not on 0 When was the first time that you discovered 15 15 that these were not in fact binding documents? DSS business. 16 Well, I -- I knew all along that they were not 16 When you would specifically do one of these, 17 recorded in the clerk's office. So probably 17 would you present it to Mr. Lindsay? 18 18 from as far back from when we -- when I was 19 19 first exposed to one. I knew that they were And would he approve of it? 20 20 Well, he would -- he would look over them and not filed, but -- as far as legally binding, 21 21 make any changes that he felt like were you know, both -- both parties I should say, all the parents that signed it -- that usually necessary. 23 23 constitutes that you know what you're signing Was there ever one that was presented to him 24 24 and you're agreeing to it. So until, I guess, that he disapproved of? this lawsuit and everything started coming 25 Not that I'm aware of. Page 136 Page 137 1 0 Did he ever tell you how -- or did you ever Do you know how long the department maintains their files -- or keeps them rather? tell people when they signed these how they I think that they just stay on, you know, could terminate them? A No. until the state decides that you might be able to purge them, but I've -- we talked about 0 How DSS maintain their files? I'm not sure what you're asking. that recently, and I think that you pretty After a case is closed, what happens with the much have to keep CPS files. You indicated earlier in your testimony that file? 9 you thought that there was somewhere around 20 A The social worker completes all the 10 10 appropriate paperwork, turns it in to the to 24 of these; is that right? 11 supervisor. The supervisor goes through it to 11 12 12 verify that everything is in the file that's 0 How did the department determine that? 13 13 We have gone through the files. supposed to be. The case is closed out A 14 through the state, and the file is then filed 14 Were you present when Mr. Lindsay stated in 15 open court that he brought 30 of these with 15 away in our file room. 16 16 him today? After -- probably the same thing -- but after 0 17 17 these were signed, were there any more A I heard that. 18 18 services provided to the parents? 0 Were you aware of that? 19 19 If the case was closed, no. A 20 Do you have electronic filing, or is it all 20 Do you know if they're the same ones that you 21 21 paper filing still? 22 22 It's still paper. I would assume that they -- that they make up 23 23 the same number that we have been able to BY MS. JACKSON: 24 24 locate in the files. If I could have one moment, Your Honor? DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MS. JACKSON: But have you talked to him about that 0

35 (Pages 134 to 137)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 138
                                                                                                              Page 139
           directly?
                                                                         Sheriff, if we'll find Mr. Hughes, I believe
     A
                                                                         Mr. Hughes was on the stand, David Hughes.
           No.
      0
           In regards to the specific case on hand,
                                                                         You did have questions for cross-examination
           Shalees Greenlee, the child in that case, that
                                                                         or no? Wait just a second, Sheriff. Mr.
           child was born with some dependency; would
                                                                         McKinney is hesitating for a moment. Do you
           that be correct?
                                                                         have any questions?
                                                                    BY MR. MCKINNEY:
           That would be correct.
  8
           Is it typical in a case like that to close it
                                                                8
                                                                         I'm just trying to think about where we were.
 9
                                                                9
           with no followup?
                                                                    BY MS. JACKSON:
10
                                                               10
           Well, we worked with the family for -- from
                                                                         I had just quit.
11
           probably July till November. So once the
                                                                    BY THE COURT:
12
                                                               12
           child was in what we felt like was a safe
                                                                         He had just ---
13
                                                               13
          place, that's when the case was closed.
                                                                    BY MR. MCKINNEY:
14
                                                               14
     BY MS. JACKSON:
                                                                         Yes.
15
          I don't have anything further, Your Honor.
                                                               15
                                                                    BY THE COURT:
16
                                                               16
     BY THE COURT:
                                                                         She had just finished.
17
          All right, it's -- would this be a good place
                                                               17
                                                                    BY MR. MCKINNEY:
18
          to break before you start cross-examination?
                                                               18
                                                                         I have a couple of questions for him.
19
                                                               19
     BY MR. MCKINNEY:
20
                                                               20
          (Affirmative nod)
                                                                         Okay, bring Mr. Hughes in, please. Mr.
21
     BY THE COURT:
                                                               21
                                                                        Hughes, you remain under oath.
22
          All right, we'll be at ease for our lunch
                                                               22
                                                                   BY THE WITNESS:
23
                                                               23
          break until 2:15.
                                                                        Okay, thank you.
24
                                                              24
     (OFF THE RECORD)
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
                                                               25
     BY THE COURT:
                                                                        You may have a seat.
                                               Page 140
                                                                                                             Page 141
 1
     CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                                        for?
          Mr. Hughes, as a part of the DSS investigation
 2
                                                                        I fust assumed that he was her OB doctor.
          related to the complaint in this case, did the
                                                                        Do you have a record of any other drug screens
          Department of Social Services require Shalees
                                                                        that she was administered?
 5
          Greenlee to submit to any drug screens?
                                                                        Not in this particular case file. I do in
 6
     A
          I'm certain that we did.
                                                                        other case files.
 7
     0
          Could you ---
                                                                        And had the Cherokee County Department of
          I would have to verify in the file, but -- but
                                                                        Social Services previously removed children
9
          I think that we did.
                                                                        from Shalees Greenlee's care?
10
          Could you do that and, if you could, let me
                                                              10
                                                                        We had placed the children in kinship care
11
          know what the results of those tests were?
                                                              11
                                                                        several times previous to this.
12
                                                              12
          And I assume that you're talking about the
                                                                        Were there civil custody agreements used --
13
                                                              13
          latest report that involved when the -- where
                                                                        and I'm calling Plaintiff's Exhibit No. 1 --
                                                                        that's what I'll refer to by as a civil
14
                                                              14
          the CVA came out of?
15
        Yes, sir.
    0
                                                                        custody agreement.
16
                                                              16
                                                                  BY THE COURT:
          Okay, I have found where we have made three
17
                                                              17
          separate referrals on three dates, but I only
                                                                        You mean the CVA?
18
          see the drug screen results on two dates. The
                                                              18
                                                                  BY MR. MCKINNEY:
19
          first one was on 7-25, 2016. It was negative
                                                              19
                                                                        Yes, CVA.
20
          for all substances. The one on July 14, 2016,
                                                              20
                                                                  CROSS-EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MCKINNEY:
21
                                                              21
          was positive for oxycodone. However, I do
                                                                       Were there CVAs used in those cases?
22
                                                              22
          believe that she had a prescription for that.
                                                                       No, there were not.
23
                                                              23
          Do you know who that prescription was from?
                                                                  BY MR. MCKINNEY:
    Q
24
                                                              24
          I think Dr. Holder.
    A
                                                                       That will be all my questions, Your Honor.
25
                                                              25
          Do you know what Dr. Holder was treating her
                                                                       Well, wait, I have one more question.
```

36 (Pages 138 to 141)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 143
                                                Page 142
  1
      CROSS-EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                                1
                                                                         management file was when the CVA was created.
  2
           Mr. Hughes, when the Department of Social
                                                                         So it was done during the in-home service.
  3
           Services closed this case -- okay, when you
                                                                    BY MR. MCKINNEY:
           folks closed this case, were you required to
                                                                         That will be all my questions.
           file a form with the people in Raleigh ---
                                                                    BY MS. JACKSON:
  6
                                                                         Just a few more, Your Honor.
     A
  7
                                                                    REDIRECT EXAMINATION BY MS. JACKSON:
     0
           --- indicating that the case had been closed?
           Well, I say no. In our system, one of the
                                                                        You indicated earlier that you do training
                                                                         yearly, 24 hours. Did any of the trainings
           clerks codes that the system is closed on a
 10
                                                               10
                                                                         that you ever -- that you ever attended
           particular date. So that indirectly does go
                                                               11
 11
           to Raleigh at some point in time.
                                                                         provide you with any way to remove a child out
                                                               12
 12
           Is there a reason given when they code it? Is
                                                                         of the home other than what was contained
 13
                                                               13
           there a reason given for why the case was
                                                                         within Chapter 70?
 14
                                                               14
           closed?
                                                                   A
                                                                        No.
15
                                                               15
           It is -- it is noted as how the case was
                                                                        And when we talked earlier, you testified
16
                                                               16
                                                                         about what efforts were made to locate files
           staffed. Like if it were staffed as a
17
                                                               17
                                                                        of the CVAs. What efforts were made, just
           substantiation or a -- or services need or a
18
           services provided, we have different codes for
                                                                        physical inspection?
19
                                                               19
           each one of those. So it is noted in that
                                                                   A
                                                                        Yes.
20
                                                               20
          manner.
                                                                   0
                                                                        Anything else?
21
                                                               21
     Q
          And how was this case closed?
                                                                   A
                                                                        No, we've -- we've just gone through the file
                                                               22
22
          It was staffed as services needed, but it was
23
                                                               23
                                                                        And are all the files in the file room?
          placed into case management after that. So we
24
                                                               24
          didn't close the case completely until the
25
                                                              25
           case management -- that -- during the case
                                                                        Are there missing files?
                                                                                                             Page 145
                                               Page 144
 1
          It appears that there are some missing files.
                                                               1
                                                                   (DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT NO. 2 MARKED)
     A
 2
          Do you know how many?
                                                                   REDIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MS. JACKSON:
     Q
 3
                                                                        I'm going to hand you what's been marked as
          Do you know from what years?
                                                                        Defendant's 2 for identification purposes. Is
     Q
          No. I do know that there was some from 2009
                                                               5
                                                                        that -- or do you recognize that rather?
          because that -- that just came up one day when
                                                               6
                                                                        (Tenders)
          we were in the file room.
                                                               7
                                                                   A
                                                                        (Upon review) Yes.
          How did you discover that there were missing
                                                                        And is that the subpoena with which you were
          files?
                                                                        served?
                                                              10
10
          We had a -- we had a list of cases, and we
                                                                   A
                                                                        Yes.
                                                              11
11
                                                                        And that was served on February 5th?
          were using that list to cross-reference and
                                                                   Q
                                                              12
12
          check.
                                                                   A
                                                                        I quess.
                                                              13
13
          And we talked earlier about staffings of these
                                                                   Q
                                                                        Or early February?
14
          CVAs. Was Cindy Palmer ever present or did
                                                              14
                                                                        Yeah.
                                                                   A
15
          you ever discus the CVAs with her?
                                                              15
                                                                        And there was a list of documents that you
16
                                                              16
          She was not present when we staffed these, and
                                                                        were asked to bring?
17
                                                              17
          I'm not sure that she was ever notified when
                                                              18
18
          one was being done. We consulted with our
                                                                  Q
                                                                        Did you bring those documents?
19
                                                              19
                                                                        Yes.
          attorney.
                                                                  A
20
                                                                  BY MS. JACKSON:
          And I know that you had received a subpoena,
21
                                                              21
                                                                        Your Honor, at this time, I would ask that
          and you were served with that subpoena on
                                                              22
22
          February 5th; is that correct?
                                                                        those documents be turned over to the Court
                                                              23
23
          I've had it a while.
                                                                        for an inspection -- or for an in camera
                                                              24
24
     BY MS. JACKSON:
                                                                        inspection.
25
          Your Honor, if I may approach?
                                                              25
                                                                  BY THE COURT:
```

37 (Pages 142 to 145)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 147
                                               Page 146
                                                                        And we already have a protective order in
  1
           Okay, do you have any response?
     BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                               2
                                                                        place. So then the Court can make an in
 3
           I don't know what he brought, Judge. So I
                                                               3
                                                                        camera inspection.
           don't know whether I consent or object. Mr.
                                                                   (DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT NO. 3 MARKED)
           Hughes, what documents did you bring to court
                                                                   BY MS. JACKSON:
           pursuant to the subpoena?
                                                                        Your Honor, I don't have anything else.
 7
                                                                   RECROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. MCKINNEY:
     BY THE WITNESS:
 8
                                                                        Mr. Hughes, with respect to the Department of
           I have the entire case files from all of our
 9
           involvement with Shalees Greenlee and her
                                                                        Social Services files, are those files put on
10
                                                              10
           children.
                                                                        microfiche?
11
                                                              11
                                                                        The CPS files are not.
     BY THE COURT:
                                                                   A
                                                                        So the files that you say are missing, those
12
          On the three children that there were prior
                                                              12
13
                                                              13
          CPS history and on Alana ---
                                                                        files don't exist anywhere else; is that what
14
     BY THE WITNESS:
                                                              14
                                                                        you're telling the Court?
15
                                                              15
                                                                        That's what I'm saving.
          Yes.
                                                                   A
16
                                                              16
                                                                        Okay, what documents that DSS has possession
     BY THE COURT:
                                                                   0
                                                              17
17
          --- the child that's subject to this ---
                                                                        of -- what documents are microfilmed?
                                                              18
18
     BY THE WITNESS:
                                                                        I think they do -- I don't work in that
19
                                                              19
          Yes, that's correct.
                                                                        department, but I think they do things for
20
     BY THE COURT:
                                                              20
                                                                        food stamps and Medicaid.
21
          Okay, so basically the Department of Social
                                                              21
                                                                        Do you know why the CPS files are not
22
                                                              22
          Services records on those four juveniles.
                                                                        microfiched?
23
                                                              23
     BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                                        Well, the state is in the process of working
                                                              24
24
          I don't think I have a dog in that fight.
                                                                        out what is referred to as NC FAST where
                                                              25
                                                                        everything will become digital.
     BY THE COURT:
                                               Page 148
                                                                                                           Page 149
                                                                        So -- I mean, we're all tied together, but
1
          Online?
                                                              1
    0
 2
                                                              2
          Yes.
                                                                        (pause) ---
3
                                                              3
                                                                        You're all tied together, and you can access
          Accessible?
 4
                                                                        Katie Johnson's files and Katie Johnson can
          Yeah, it's -- it's in the process of being put
                                                                        access your files?
          in place now. So many counties are at
          different times becoming active, and ours is
                                                                  A
                                                                       No, no.
          not scheduled until near the end of the year,
                                                                  Q
                                                                       Okay, why not?
                                                                  A
                                                                       It's not set up that way.
          and it possibly could even be put off past
                                                              9
                                                                  0
9
                                                                       So you're not networked?
          then.
                                                              10
                                                                       We're not -- we're not networked, if that's
10
                                                                  A
    0
         When you all transfer information -- this
                                                              11
                                                                       what you're asking.
11
          particular case here, when you all transfer
                                                              12
                                                                       Okay. All right, so nobody in the Department
12
          information interoffice, is that done through
                                                              13
                                                                       of Social Services can access your working
13
                                                             14
14
                                                                       files except for you?
         No, it's just -- I mean, there -- there can be
    A
                                                             15
15
         emails from -- from a social worker to a
                                                                  A
                                                                       Correct.
                                                             16
                                                                  BY MR. MCKINNEY:
16
         supervisor, but we tend to copy any email and
                                                             17
                                                                       That will be all my questions.
17
         put it in the file because we -- we have to
                                                             18
                                                                  RE-REDIRECT EXAMINATION BY MS. JACKSON:
18
         clear out our emails periodically as our --
                                                             19
19
                                                                       So does the department use a file sharing
         you know, as it gets full.
                                                             20
                                                                       system?
20
    Q
         I did a bad job asking that question.
                                                             21
21
                                                                       We have recently set up to where the
    A
                                                             22
                                                                     , supervisor can look at documentation from the
22
         Are your computers at the Department of Social
                                                             23
                                                                       other social workers, but that has just been
23
         Services networked? Do you understand what I
                                                             24
                                                                       recently set up, and that's all that we have
24
         mean by that?
                                                             25
                                                                       access to. Now, once the NC FAST system goes
25
         I'm not sure what you're wanting out of this.
```

38 (Pages 146 to 149)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 150
                                                                                                              Page 151
           on live, then we will be networking and have
                                                                         No. I'm not aware of that.
  2
           access to basically anybody within the state.
                                                                    BY MS. JACKSON:
  3
           And do you use like any type of corporation or
                                                                         Okav.
           program where the DSS files are downloaded to
                                                                    BY MR. MCKINNEY:
           -- to like a bard drive or something?
                                                                         I don't have any other questions. Thank you,
      A
                                                                         Mr. Hughes.
      0
           So it's just a paper file?
                                                                    BY THE COURT:
      A
           Yeah, it's just a paper file.
                                                                         All right, Mr. Hughes, if you will, hand over
           Has there been any other effort to locate the
                                                                         the file so I can ---
 10
                                                               10
                                                                    BY THE WITNESS:
           missing files?
 11
                                                               11
           We have looked in the file room. We have
                                                                         Can I ask something about the -- the reporter
 12
           looked in all the offices. We've tried to
                                                               12
                                                                         letters are still in the files. We have
13
                                                               13
           turn up those -- those missing files, but --
                                                                         removed the reporter page from the reports,
                                                                         but the letters that go out to the reporters
14
                                                               14
           but we haven't been able to find any.
 15
                                                               15
           Is there any indication that those files were
                                                                         are still in the files. So (pause) ---
16
           kept at Mr. Lindsay's home office or office
                                                               16
                                                                    BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
17
                                                               17
           here in town?
                                                                         I think we would simply ask the Court that if
18
                                                               18
                                                                         you deem that as a document that should be
     A
          No.
19
                                                               19
          You've never been provided that information?
                                                                         produced that we would have the opportunity to
20
           I've never been provided that information, and
                                                               20
                                                                         redact the reporter information.
21
           I've never known any files to leave the office
                                                               21
                                                                    BY THE COURT:
22
                                                               22
          with the exception of coming to court.
                                                                         That's -- I mean, I'm the only one that's
23
                                                               23
          So you've never known Mr. Lindsay to have to
                                                                         going to see it.
24
                                                                    BY THE WITNESS:
          leave the office to go get files from his home
25
          office or from his office located in Murphy?
                                                                        Oh, okay, okay.
                                                Page 152
                                                                                                             Page 153
 1
     BY MS. JACKSON:
                                                                         capacity. I'm not sure how her testimony is
 2
          I've actually marked those for identification
                                                                         relevant to a private custody action here. I
 3
                                                                         understand Mr. Hughes' and the documents that
          purposes.
     BY THE COURT:
                                                                        he was asked to produce. So it is my concern
          Why don't we make that a collective exhibit?
                                                                        at this point in time -- it is not -- it's
 6
     BY MS. JACKSON:
                                                                        obvious that there is -- there is other
 7
                                                                        litigation either pending or going to happen
          If I may approach?
                                                               8
 8
     BY THE WITNESS:
                                                                        with regard to the CVAs. My concern is that
                                                               9
 9
          Okay, here's both.
                                                                        this is essentially turned into a discovery
10
     BY MR. RON MOORE:
                                                              10
                                                                        deposition without the Department of Social
                                                              11
11
          Is it the one child, the child we're here on,
                                                                        Services being able to defend itself or
12
          and the other three all together in the other
                                                              12
                                                                        represent itself. So that's my objection to
                                                                        Ms. Palmer and her testimony at this time.
13
                                                              13
          file?
                                                              14
14
     BY THE WITNESS:
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
15
          I think the thinner file is for Alana, and the
                                                              15
                                                                        Response?
          other is for the other three.
                                                              16
                                                                   BY MR. RON MOORE:
17
                                                              17
     BY MR. RON MOORE:
                                                                        Judge, I don't believe he has any standing to
                                                              18
18
                                                                        object. She's been subpoensed as a witness.
          Your Honor, we call Cindy Palmer.
                                                              19
19
     BY THE COURT:
                                                                        He's not a party. She's not a party. She's
                                                              20
20
          All right.
                                                                        got a subpoena to bring some documents that
                                                              21
21
     BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
                                                                        relate to what we just talked about, and we've
22
          Your Honor, I'm going to -- I don't know what
                                                              22
                                                                        now found some documents are missing -- that
23
          grounds I've got here. I'm not a party. But
                                                              23
                                                                        some files are missing. So we're entitled to
24
          she is the director of Department of Social
                                                              24
                                                                        explore things like that. We also are asking
25
                                                              25
          Services. She (inaudible) her official
                                                                        the Court to declare these unconstitutional or
```

39 (Pages 150 to 153)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 155
                                                Page 154
           illegal, the CVAs in this case, and I'm
                                                                         You have no standing to object to a witness.
           entitled to explore what she knows about it.
                                                                    BY THE COURT:
           what the policy is, what the procedure is, and
                                                                         However, Mr. McKinney's client is a party. So
           so I think she's a relevant witness.
                                                                         I'm going to ask Mr. McKinney. Just hang
      BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
                                                                         tight, Mr. Moore. Do you have a response?
           I just want to clarify the Department of
                                                                    BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                                         Your Honor, my client finds himself having to
           Social Services is not a party, correct
                                                                         pay my law firm to come into court to try to
     BY MR. RON MOORE:
           You had a chance to be a party, but you chose
                                                                         retain custody of the child that he thought he
10
                                                               10
           not to because you didn't -- you didn't go
                                                                         had custody of under a document that had been
11
           file a petition in front of the Court. You
                                                               11
                                                                         presented to him by the Cherokee County
12
           should have been a party. This -- yes, you're
                                                               12
                                                                         Department of Social Services, and I think the
13
                                                               13
           not a party, that's correct.
                                                                         Court ought to hear why my client is in this
                                                               14
14
     BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
                                                                         situation and why Your Honor is having to do
15
                                                               15
                                                                         this now under these circumstances.
          I'm not represented by counsel.
16
                                                               16
     BY MR. RON MOORE:
                                                                    BY THE COURT:
17
                                                               17
                                                                         Can I see all the attorneys at the bench?
          Nor were the -- Ms. Greenlee or Mathieu or any
18.
                                                               18
                                                                    (BENCH CONFERENCE)
           of the other people.
19
                                                               19
     BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
                                                                    BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
                                                               20
20
          I'm not able to cross-examine, correct?
                                                                         Your Honor, am I allowed up there, or are you
                                                               21
21
     BY MR. RON MOORE:
                                                                         just chatting with these parties? Because I
22
                                                               22
                                                                         hear me being mentioned.
          You're not a party.
                                                               23
23
     BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
                                                                    BY THE COURT:
24
                                                               24
                                                                         I'm going to put what we said at the bench on
          Okay.
                                                               25
25
     BY MR. RON MOORE:
                                                                         the record. The Court is going to allow Ms.
                                                                                                             Page 157
                                                Page 156
 1
          Palmer to be called for the limited purpose --
                                                                        I'm here on behalf of the Department of Social
          I indicated at the bench this is not a fishing
                                                                        Services.
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
          expedition. The Court has had the opportunity
          to review the file. There has not been a
                                                                        I knew that.
          motion to quash the file. There has not been
                                                                   BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
          a notice entered by an attorney on Ms.
                                                                        I just needed that as part of the record since
          Palmer's behalf. There is a valid subpoena
                                                                        we are recording.
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
          subpoenaing her to court. So I will allow her
 9
          to be called.
                                                                        Yes.
                                                               10
10
     BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
                                                                   BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
                                                              11
11
          That's fine, Your Honor. I just -- I do want
                                                                        Thank you.
12
          it noted for the record that we are not a
                                                               12
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
13
                                                              13
          party to the action.
                                                                        Ms. Palmer, please.
14
                                                              14
     BY THE COURT:
                                                                        CINDY PALMER, being duly sworn to tell the
15
          Absolutely.
                                                              15
                                                                   truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth
16
     BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
                                                                   of her own knowledge concerning the within matter,
17
          And we do not have the -- whether I had filed
                                                                   testified as follows:
18
                                                              18
                                                                   DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. MOORE:
          a motion to quash or not, I would not have the
19
                                                              19
          opportunity to cross-examine or to examine any
                                                                        Ms. Palmer, my name is Ron Moore. Would you
20
                                                              20
          witnesses or to ---
                                                                        state your name and where you work for the
21
                                                              21
     BY THE COURT:
                                                                        record, please?
22
          However, you are not Ms. Palmer's personal
                                                              22
                                                                        Cindy Palmer. I work at the Department of
23
                                                              23
          attorney.
                                                                        Social Services.
24
     BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
                                                              24
                                                                   0
                                                                        And in what capacity?
25
                                                              25
          I understand I'm not her personal attorney.
                                                                        Director.
```

40 (Pages 154 to 157)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

		Page 158			Page 15
1	· Q	How long have you been director?	1		a report of abuse, neglect, or dependency, you
2	A	How long?	2		have to look into it, and then you have to
3	Q	Yes, ma'am.	3		decide whether to close the case or whether
4	A	Two and a half years.	4		you proceed with the case, whether you open a
5	Q	And prior to that?	5		case, whether you file a petition, etcetera?
6	A	I started in 1998 with the department.	6	A	Yes, sir.
7	Q	As a social worker?	7	Q	All right, and I assume that you have to go
8	A	I did, income maintenance and then social work	8		get training on a regular basis on terms of
9		and then business officer.	9		what the law requires, if there are any
10	Q	And so you worked there for 19 years almost	10		changes in the laws or things like that?
11		20 years, two and a half as director? Did	11	A	Yes, sir.
12		that include interim director time also?	12	Q	And also your social worker supervisors have
13	A	No, I was interim director for about nine	13		to do a certain amount each year?
14		months prior to that.	14	A	Correct.
15	Q	All right, and could you just tell us your	15	Q	Do you receive training on issues in the law
16		educational background?	16		such as how you're able to remove children
17	A	I have a bachelor's in business	17		from their homes, what situations?
8.		administration.	18	A	Yes.
9	Q	Any post graduate?	19	Q	And is that a seminar have you been to some
20	A	No.	20		seminars, or do you do it on webinar or
1	Q	All right, and I believe that I'm sure	21		download things on the computer? How do you
2		you're familiar with 7B in the statutes and	22		do that?
3		the authority that a director has, that	23	A	There are trainings that are required within
4		basically you decide in cases how you proceed,	24		the first year, and it's part of those
25		you have obligations under the law if you get	25		trainings. So there's only one training if
		Page 160			Page 161
1		they have changes in policy.	1	A	2007, 2008.
2	Q	Okay, did it require training it required	2	Q	Right now the state also mandates training for
3		training for you to become director the first	3		your workers, and they go and learn the same
4		year also, I would assume; is that right?	4		types of things that you have. Do you share
5	A	There is.	5		information that you learn at these things
6	Q	Different training?	6		since obviously everybody can't go at the same
7	A	Yes.	7		time?
6	Q	All right, have you had training on the types	8	A	We do share information. If they if
9		of methods that you can use to take children	9	¥.	there's new policy that comes about, we try to
0		out of the home?	10		get everybody into that training. But the
1	A	I have had legal basics it's been a few	11		other training is required within the first
2		years when I became a social worker. I've	12		year.
3		also had legal basics for directors. They	13	Q	Does your lawyer give you training at DSS? Do
4		didn't drill down specifically to that	. 14		they tell you about new trends or what the law
5		information.	15		is?
6	Q	Now, you got there in 1998. What time frame	16	A	Yes.
7		were you a social worker?	17	Q	Do you have some kind of staff trainings, or
9	A	I was a social worker for are you looking	18		how do you do that?
9		for dates or a period?	19	A	We we try to schedule those certain times
	Q	Roughly.	20		based on what if new policy was coming out.
)		About two, two and a half years.	21		We don't have a set schedule for that, if
	A				
	A Q	And were CVAs being used then when you were a	22		that's what you're asking.
)   		And were CVAs being used then when you were a social worker?	22	0	that's what you're asking.  No. Do you have records for the seminars that
! !				Q	No. Do you have records for the seminars that everybody takes each year? Do you have to

41 (Pages 158 to 161)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 163
                                                Page 162
 1 · A
                                                                        duties and your responsibilities kind of like
           Yes, sir.
                                                                        what we talked about earlier, and so can you -
           Now, with regard to the training for your
                                                                        - can you walk us through -- and let's take --
           lawyer, they have specialty training. Social
           worker attorneys have a group, the Institute
                                                                        are you familiar with the Greenlee case, the
           of Government, give seminars. Do you keep
                                                                        one we're here on today?
           records for the ---
                                                                   A
 7
          I do not specifically keep records of those.
                                                                        Could you walk us through how you would
 8
          Did the DSS attorney in this case, Mr. Lindsay
                                                                        respond in a case like that? You first get a
 9
                                                                        call -- I think we've heard testimony the gist
           -- did he turn in vouchers asking for
                                                              10
 10
          reimbursement for travel to seminars and
                                                                        of which was here's a baby in the hospital
11
                                                              11
          payment of these?
                                                                        that may have some symptoms of being addicted
12
                                                              12
          He would not turn those in directly to me, but
                                                                        to drugs. What does the Cherokee Department
13
                                                              13
          would have turned them in to the finance
                                                                        of Social Services do in a case like that?
14
          office.
                                                              14
                                                                        We would send a worker out that will talk to
15
          Okay, so would that be paid by the county or
                                                              15
                                                                        the family members if the child is of age. Of
16
          by the Department of Social Services?
                                                              16
                                                                        course if it's a baby in a hospital, they
17
                                                              17
          They -- if it was a Social Services event, it
                                                                        would not be, but -- you know, talk to all the
18
          would come out of our budget, so out of our --
                                                                        parties involved. We would then make a
19
                                                              19
                                                                        decision as to whether or not that child was
20
                                                              20
                                                                        safe to remain in that home. If not, we would
          You turn it in the same place; they just
     0
21
          allocate it to whichever budget that ---
                                                                        contact our attorney who would then contact a
22
                                                                        judge to attempt to get a non-secure custody
    A
          Correct.
23
                                                              23
          Okay, thank you. And of course going back to
                                                                        order.
24
                                                              24
          the authority of the director, basically the
                                                                   Q
                                                                        All right, and in this particular case, have
25
                                                              25
          DHHS puts out manuals that outlines all your
                                                                        you reviewed the file?
                                                                                                            Page 165
                                               Page 164
 1
          I have not specifically reviewed this file,
                                                                        involvement.
    A
 2
          no. I have looked at pieces of it, but not
                                                                   BY MR. RON MOORE:
 3
          the entire file.
                                                                        Okay. Judge, are we on 4? Did you mark that
     0
          We know no petition was ever filed. And are
                                                                        3?
          you familiar with the custody agreements that
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
 6
          were involved in this case? There were a
                                                                        Yes, sir.
- 7
                                                              7
                                                                  BY MR. RON MOORE:
          couple of them.
 A
    A
          Yes, sir.
                                                                        Okay, thank you.
 9
          Have you reviewed it enough to know why a
                                                              9
                                                                   (DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT NO. 4 MARKED)
10
                                                              10
          petition was not filed?
                                                                  BY MR. RON MOORE:
11
          Not specifically as to why a petition was not
                                                              11
                                                                       May I approach, Your Honor?
12
          filed. I do know that Ms. Greenlee had asked
                                                                  BY THE COURT:
13
                                                              13
          for this agreement to be signed.
                                                                       You may.
14
          All right, I have -- I have some portion of
                                                              14
                                                                  DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MOORE:
    0
15
                                                              15
          the file that, since we represent Ms.
                                                                       Let me show you what I've marked as
                                                              16
16
          Greenlee, was provided. And I want to show
                                                                       Plaintiff's -- or Defendant's Exhibit 4. I'll
                                                              17
17
          you -- it's a portion of it -- I think it's
                                                                       just ask you to look at it. Does that look
18
          eight pages -- and it's entitled, "In-Home
                                                             18
                                                                       like your in-home service agreement that you
19
          Family Services Agreement." When do you use
                                                             19
                                                                       use? (Tenders)
20
                                                             20
          those, in what scenario?
                                                                       (Upon review) Yes, sir.
21
                                                             21
          Once the -- if -- if we substantiate the case,
                                                                       And it's dated 10-14, 2016. Do you see that
    A
22
                                                             22
                                                                       on the top corner?
          it gets moved to in-home services, and at that
23
                                                             23
                                                                       Yes.
         point they create those in-home service
                                                                  A
24
                                                             24
                                                                       And this is an eight-page document? It's all
         agreements with the families in order to
                                                                  0
25
                                                             25
          correct the issues that caused our
                                                                       part of the in-home family services agreement;
```

42 (Pages 162 to 165)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

Page 166 Page 167 is that right? 1 housing, transportation, support from extended 2 Uh-huh. (Affirmative) family; Cody and Shalees love their children." All right, now, can you look at that and just Do you recognize that to be in Ms. -- I guess tell me what -- this is the front page. So Ms. Johnson's handwriting? 5 what is -- what is happening here? You have A 6 Alana Roberts, the baby, and the birth date. Okay, and then looking over -- and again some You have Ms. Greenlee and Mr. Roberts. Of of this says that they were going to have course, Mr. Roberts was on the birth urine tests and, you know, they've admitted to using pills and stuff. So you were, I guess, certificate; are you aware of that? 10 coming to some agreement or -- I don't know A 11 0 Okay, there hadn't been a DNA test at that what you call it -- trying to get them to 12 point, or maybe that was about the time that straighten up their act? 13 13 it was going on. But Cody Roberts was Uh-huh. (Affirmative) 14 14 actually on the birth certificate, and then And so they're going to seek to get 15 15 Kathy Rogers apparently was the grandmother employment. But then you look over on Page --16 16 that was helping with the baby; I assume I believe it's Page 5, and it talks about what 17 that's why she's listed? 17 services are being provided, Medicaid, food 18 18 She would have been involved in the stamps -- is that WIC or ---19 development of this plan. 19 A WIC. ves. 20 20 Okay, and as -- then your social worker is Ms. 0 Daycare, drug screens, kinship placement, case 21 21 Johnson? management. So case management, what does 22 22 A Uh-huh. (Affirmative) that -- what does that entail? 23 23 And so she writes, I guess, notes, "family It's the in-home services which is -- once 24 strengths and resources, strong relationship 24 they're substantiated and they go into in-home 25 and support, communication, sense of humor, 25 services, that is considered case management. Page 168 Page 169 Okay, and so is -- is that services that are 0 it was apparently Ms. Greenlee found it on the 2 being provided? You've actually got the child internet, and she and Mr. Mathieu went to 3 on Medicaid and you're -- is that what that Quick Lube or somewhere and got a notary to means? execute it. So that was on the 6th of 5 Uh-huh. (Affirmative) October. So the document I've asked you about All right, so then you -- you guys note -- or 6 what we've been talking about, Defendant's Ms. Johnson noted, "Mr. Mathieu is the Exhibit 4, that's dated eight days later, 10-8 8 biological father but has no custody rights. 14. And under the services you're providing, 9 you note, "What will happen if the child Shalees signed a temporary guardianship 9 10 10 agreement for Alana. Alana currently with safety is no longer assured? The department 11 Michael and his family." So this is dated 10will file a juvenile petition and take case to 12 14. And there was testimony earlier, I think, juvenile court." And then at the end, it 13 13 when Mr. Mathieu testified --says, "Under what circumstances will the 14 14 BY MR. RON MOORE: agency and services" -- "end services and 15 15 Your Honor, do we have Exhibits 1 and 2? close the case? When the case plan has been 16 16 successfully completed and no safety concerns BY THE COURT: 17 17 The clerk has the exhibits, exist regarding Alana being in the physical 18 18 BY MR. RON MOORE: area of Cody and Shalees." So they've agreed 19 19 to share custody. Eight days later, your Okay, thank you. 20 DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MOORE: 20 report says you will file a juvenile petition So looking at Plaintiff's Exhibit 2, you see and -- and then six weeks later, people from 22 your office go to the -- or have Shalees come that there was a temporary guardianship 23 23 agreement. Do you see that? (Tenders) to the Department of Social -- no, they go to 24 24 A (Upon review) Yes, sir. Shalees' house and have her sign a CVA. Now, 25 25 And again, you weren't here, but the gist of any idea why you didn't file a petition in

43 (Pages 166 to 169)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

		Page 170	T		Page 171
1	*	this case?	1		Social Services?
2	A	It was my understanding that Ms. Greenlee at	2	A	More specifically? I'm not sure what you're
3	17:7-0	that point had asked for the CVA. She wanted	3		asking.
4		to sign over custody to Mr. Mathieu.	4	Q	When was the first time you ever heard of one?
5	Q	Okay, well, now, here's a baby that's in	5	A	The first time I ever recall hearing of one
6	-	distress clearly because it was born into the	6		was December 6, 2017, when I received a call
7		world with some apparently some problems	7		from Mr. Lindsay about a similar agreement.
8		with drug abuse. I mean, isn't that the kind	8	0	That was when Ms. Jackson had called Mr.
9		of case that Social Services designed to help?	9	~	Lindsay because she had come upon one in this
10	A	Yes, sir.	10		case?
11	Q	So, again, why would you let her give the	11	A	Not this case, no.
12	_	child to somebody who may not have any ability	12	Q	No, actually Hogan case?
13		to help a kid like that?	13	A	Yes.
14	Α	I was not specifically involved in that	14	Q	Now, you were familiar with the Hogan case?
15	100	conversation. So I can not attest to what Ms.	15	A	Was I at the time or am I now?
16		Johnson's thinking was on that case.	16	Q	No, were you you had had some contact with
17	Q	Nobody has talked about it since this came to	17	*	the Hogan case?
18	*	light?	18	A	I had not had contact with the Hogan case as
19	A	Well, we've talked about the fact that Ms.	19	0.5	of December 6th, no.
20	Diff.	Johnson is no longer in the agency. So we	20	Q	When Judge Sellers signed an order giving Mr.
21		I have not specifically talked to her about	21		Hogan
22		it, no.	22	BY	THE COURT:
23	Q	All right, well, let's talk about the CVAs.	23		Move on.
24	*	Can you tell us what you know about the use of	24	DIR	ECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MOORE:
25		CVAs at the Cherokee County Department of	25	Q	Going back to the so you didn't know
		Page 172			Page 173
1		anything about any CVAs prior to December?	1		counting the family CVA or if he's counting
2	A	Not that I recall, no.	2		the child?
3	Q	Do you ever sit in on the staff meetings?	3	A	Correct.
4	A	I do occasionally. I had not been sitting in	4	Q	Okay. All right, so after after the CVA
5		on them as of late	5		came to light in the Hogan case, the State
6	Q	Mr. Lindsay was here earlier this morning.	6		Department of Health and Human Services was
7		He'll be here shortly. I think I heard him	7		notified, and I believe you got a letter?
8		say that he had found 30 CVAs that he's	8	A	Yes, sir.
n		prepared to, I guess, turn over in response to	9	Q	And subsequently, they indicated that they
9		a subpoena. How many have the Department of	10	94.5	were going to investigate. And what, if
10		Social Services found?	11		anything, were you directed to do in terms of
10	A	That have been executed? I can't say	12		trying to get information for them?
10 11	A	That have been executed? I can't say specifically, but it depends on whether	12 13	A	
10 11 12	A			A	trying to get information for them?
10 11 12 13	A	specifically, but it depends on whether	13	A	trying to get information for them?  I received a list from the state of cases for
10 11 12 13 14	A	specifically, but it depends on whether you're looking at actual cases or if you're	13 14	A	trying to get information for them?  I received a list from the state of cases for the past ten years, and I and my staff had
10 11 12 13 14 15	A Q	specifically, but it depends on whether you're looking at actual cases or if you're looking at children. There's about 25 that	13 14 15	A Q	trying to get information for them?  I received a list from the state of cases for the past ten years, and I and my staff had gone through all of those cases and attempted
10 11 12 13 14 15	Q	specifically, but it depends on whether you're looking at actual cases or if you're looking at children. There's about 25 that have been executed that I have located.	13 14 15 16		trying to get information for them?  I received a list from the state of cases for the past ten years, and I and my staff had gone through all of those cases and attempted to locate any CVAs that are involved.
10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Q A	specifically, but it depends on whether you're looking at actual cases or if you're looking at children. There's about 25 that have been executed that I have located.  And again, can you help me distinguish between	13 14 15 16 17		trying to get information for them?  I received a list from the state of cases for the past ten years, and I and my staff had gone through all of those cases and attempted to locate any CVAs that are involved.  And that's where you came up with the number
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Q	specifically, but it depends on whether you're looking at actual cases or if you're looking at children. There's about 25 that have been executed that I have located. And again, can you help me distinguish between children and	13 14 15 16 17	Q	trying to get information for them?  I received a list from the state of cases for the past ten years, and I and my staff had gone through all of those cases and attempted to locate any CVAs that are involved.  And that's where you came up with the number that
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Q	specifically, but it depends on whether you're looking at actual cases or if you're looking at children. There's about 25 that have been executed that I have located.  And again, can you help me distinguish between children and Well, there are some that involve more than	13 14 15 16 17 18	Q	trying to get information for them?  I received a list from the state of cases for the past ten years, and I and my staff had gone through all of those cases and attempted to locate any CVAs that are involved.  And that's where you came up with the number that Yes, sir.
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Q	specifically, but it depends on whether you're looking at actual cases or if you're looking at children. There's about 25 that have been executed that I have located.  And again, can you help me distinguish between children and Well, there are some that involve more than one child. So I don't know if his number is,	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Q	trying to get information for them?  I received a list from the state of cases for the past ten years, and I and my staff had gone through all of those cases and attempted to locate any CVAs that are involved.  And that's where you came up with the number that Yes, sir.  Now, there was never any discussion amongst
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A	specifically, but it depends on whether you're looking at actual cases or if you're looking at children. There's about 25 that have been executed that I have located.  And again, can you help me distinguish between children and Well, there are some that involve more than one child. So I don't know if his number is, you know, specific between children.	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q	trying to get information for them?  I received a list from the state of cases for the past ten years, and I and my staff had gone through all of those cases and attempted to locate any CVAs that are involved.  And that's where you came up with the number that Yes, sir.  Now, there was never any discussion amongst your social workers asking you about whether
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Q A	specifically, but it depends on whether you're looking at actual cases or if you're looking at children. There's about 25 that have been executed that I have located.  And again, can you help me distinguish between children and Well, there are some that involve more than one child. So I don't know if his number is, you know, specific between children.  The ones you've found, each child has their	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Q A Q	trying to get information for them?  I received a list from the state of cases for the past ten years, and I and my staff had gone through all of those cases and attempted to locate any CVAs that are involved.  And that's where you came up with the number that Yes, sir.  Now, there was never any discussion amongst your social workers asking you about whether they should be using CVAs?
10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q A Q	specifically, but it depends on whether you're looking at actual cases or if you're looking at children. There's about 25 that have been executed that I have located.  And again, can you help me distinguish between children and Well, there are some that involve more than one child. So I don't know if his number is, you know, specific between children.  The ones you've found, each child has their own CVA; is that what you're saying?	13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Q A Q	trying to get information for them?  I received a list from the state of cases for the past ten years, and I and my staff had gone through all of those cases and attempted to locate any CVAs that are involved.  And that's where you came up with the number that Yes, sir.  Now, there was never any discussion amongst your social workers asking you about whether they should be using CVAs?  Not that I recall.

44 (Pages 170 to 173)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

		Page 174			Page 17
1	Q	How could 20 or 30 be executed and you not	1	Q	Did Mr. Lindsay ever tell you how they got
2		know anything about it?	2		started with those there?
3	A	Well, a lot of them were even before I became	3	A	Yes, he said that he received the agreement
4		director, and they don't come to me with every	4		from some workshop or training that he went t
5		case. I I don't handle or see or discuss	5		many years ago.
6		every case with them.	6	Q	And did did you find out the procedure tha
7	Q	Now, in order to get paid in cases, you have	7		he used? Because apparently he created a
8		some kind of billing code, is that correct	8		template that your your folks could fill i
9	A	Uh-huh. (Affirmative)	9		the names and the dates of birth and he would
.0	Q	which pot of money that your refund comes	10		review them.
1		out or whatever? How would you code a CVA?	11	A	Yes.
2	A	We don't code coding is based on what	12	Q	Is that basically the procedure?
.3		service they're providing, like 210 is	13	A	Yes.
.4		investigation, 215 is case management. So we	14	Q	And you had never heard of that either?
5		have different funding sources that go along	15	A	No.
6		with those.	16	Q	Now, Mr. Lindsay was the attorney for Social
7	Q	So, again, in this case, it would have been a	17		Services as well as the county. Did he have
8		215. So it was what did you say, in-homes?	18		an office in Social Services' space?
9	A	In-home services.	19	A	Yes, sir.
0	Q	Home service?	20	Q	Did he have a Social Services computer?
1	A	Yes, case management and home services.	21	A	Yes, sir.
2	Q	All right, have any of your social workers	22	Q	Did he ever do work at home that you know
3		talked to you about the use of CVAs since	23		about, exchanging information?
4		December?	24	A	Not that I'm aware of.
5 )	A	We've had some discussions about them, yes.	25	Q	So your workers well, have you since found
		Page 176			Page 17
1		out that your workers would email these to him	1	А	(Affirmative nod)
2		sometimes for his approval?	2	Q	Okay, so he had no computer at home, just
3 1	A	Yes.	3	11.03	okay.
1 (	Q	Do you know whether all that was done when he	4	A	I have no idea.
5		was in the Social Service building or was he	5	Q	All right. Okay, did in your search for
5		in the county building or was he at home or	6		trying to find the CVAs, were you able to look
7		did he have an office?	7		into the information on his computer?
3 1	A	I would imagine a lot of it was done during	8	A	Our county IT has.
•		the day where he would have either been at his	9	Q	Okay, and did how many did they find on his
)		office at Department of Social Services or in	10		computer?
1		the courthouse office.	11	A	I don't have that information.
,	2	Is the courthouse office is that the county	12	Q	Okay, what
1		attorney office?	13	A	He had sent me the ones that he had drafts of,
4 P	A	Yes.	14		and we found a lot of them the drafts in
, (	2	Now, did he also have a computer that belonged	15		his office that were printed that had not been
		to the Department of Social Services?	16		signed.
A	A	That belonged to the county.	17	Q	Were those the ones yet to be used, or were
	2	Okay, assigned to Social Services?	10		those just copies of the ones that were
Ç	A	Well, he used it for both. He didn't have	19		actually signed?
		separate computers.	20	A	Copies of ones that were actually signed.
		Okay, and where was that located?	21	Q	But then you were able to go into the file and
24	2	onaj, and micro nas chac resucca.	77.00		find
A		It was a laptop, and he carried it back and	22		
A Q			22	A	The signed copy, correct.
A Q	1	It was a laptop, and he carried it back and		A Q	

45 (Pages 174 to 177)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 179
                                                Page 178
 1
                                                                         Get to the heart of it ---
           copy, but it may have been a POA that was
 2
           signed and not actually a CVA, power of
                                                                    BY MR. RON MOORE:
           attorney.
                                                                         Sure.
          Do you provide power of attorneys for people
                                                                    BY THE COURT:
                                                                         --- for me, please.
          to sign? I'm just curious.
                                                                   BY MR. RON MOORE:
     A
          Mr. Lindsay did.
          All right. Now, in this particular case --
                                                                         Sure. Give me a moment. I lost ---
                                                                   DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MOORE:
          and let me just say Mr. Mathieu presented
 9
                                                                         Oh, in a situation like that, what would --
          himself very well today, as did Ms. Greenlee.
                                                               10
10
          What type of assessment would be done in a
                                                                         what would the Department of Social Services
11
                                                               11
                                                                         do in order to make sure that the custody
          case like this where you had a case open where
12
          Ms. Greenlee had done, I think, the temporary
                                                               12
                                                                         agreement that she was signing was -- or had
13
                                                              13
          placement agreement? You file says you're
                                                                         the child going to a good environment?
                                                              14
14
                                                                         If we do -- if we do the actual placement,
          thinking about filing a petition if there's
                                                              15
                                                                         then we go into the home to do a kinship study
          any problems, and then she wants to sign or --
16
                                                               16
                                                                         -- kinship assessment where we go and look at
          or she wants to give him custody ---
                                                               17
17
     BY THE COURT:
                                                                         the house and do background checks on the
18
                                                              18
          Mr. Moore, I'm sorry, can you ask a question?
                                                                         family members.
19
                                                              19
     BY MR. RON MOORE:
                                                                        There was testimony earlier today that there
                                                              20
20
                                                                         wasn't any type of stuff like that in this
          Yes, ma'am,
                                                              21
21
     BY THE COURT:
22
                                                              22
                                                                         In this case, there probably was not since the
          I mean just ask a question.
23
                                                              23
     BY MR. RON MOORE:
                                                                        CVA was signed rather than us placing the
                                                              24
24
                                                                        child with someone else.
          Sure.
                                                              25
                                                                        So even though you created the CVA, you don't
     BY THE COURT:
                                               Page 180
                                                                                                             Page 181
                                                               1
                                                                        complete the assessments or whatever they have
          do any kind of background to see if you're
                                                               2
 2
          sending the child to a good place?
                                                                        put in -- in this agreement.
                                                               3
          Best practice would be yes, we would.
                                                                        Can you tell me in a situation like this case
     A
                                                                        where the mother is asking to place the child
     0
          Yes, you would look at it?
                                                                        with the father -- the biological father, why
     A
          We would do background checks, yes.
                                                                        you wouldn't do a kinship placement there so
          And what about -- how do you deal with
          offering services when you place a child into
                                                                        you could provide services?
          a new family environment, you know, whether
                                                                   A
                                                                        Provide services to ---
 9
          it's medical or whether it's food stamps?
                                                                        The child or new family. I mean, you have a
                                                              10
10
         If we do the kinship assessment or the way it
                                                                        child that is a baby with drug problems at the
11
                                                              11
          was done with the CVA?
                                                                        time she is born.
12
                                                              12
                                                                        The best example that I can give is if -- if
          Well, again, you placed the child via the CVA.
13
                                                              13
         If we do a kinship placement, then we go into
                                                                        someone is arrested and that -- that person
14
                                                              14
          the home and do the checks. I'm not -- I'm
                                                                        calls Grandma or biological dad or whoever to
15
                                                                        come and get that child. They have that right
         not sure I understand what you're asking.
16
         Well, it would appear in this case that the
                                                                        to make that placement without our
17
                                                                        involvement. That's kind of what Ms. Greenlee
         CVA was executed and Mr. Mathieu or Ms.
18
                                                              18
         Greenlee or the juvenile never heard from
                                                                        did. She made that decision to place the
19
                                                              19
          Social Services again, and I'm asking you --
                                                                        child with the biological father.
20
          there apparently is no vehicle for you to
                                                              20
                                                                        But you did get involved?
21
          follow up, is that correct, when you use a
                                                              21
                                                                        Well, we were involved, yes.
22
                                                              22
                                                                        And again ---
                                                                   0
23
         Not with the CVAs. If we do a kinship
                                                              23
                                                                   A
                                                                        We did not force her to make that.
24
         placement, then we continue to work with that
                                                              24
                                                                  0
                                                                        Right, but you had a case file on the baby,
25
         parent who the child was removed from to
                                                                        knowing the baby had issues. So why wouldn't
```

46 (Pages 178 to 181)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

#### Page 183 Page 182 Why didn't you seek the help to legitimize --you say, "Well, let's do a kinship placement so we can provide services to that client or A Again, I wasn't involved in those child"? conversations, so I don't -- I can't answer A Typically, that -- that is what we do. that question. Well, you've got 20-some CVAs, and in each of So, again, these kinds of things aren't talked those you wouldn't have provided any services; about at staff meetings? 7 They may have been, but I -- I wasn't 8 There were no services provided when the CVA 8 necessarily at that staff meeting. Sometimes 9 9 was signed. they are just discussed one-on-one between the 10 So, again, can you tell me why that would not 10 supervisor and the social worker and not 11 11 -- would not have been the better practice to actually in a staff meeting. 12 12 -- let's do a kinship agreement? 0 Now, when DSS came in after this case raised 13 13 Looking back, it was -- it is the better its head in December, did they do an 14 14 practice, but we were acting upon what our investigation? 15 attorney said to do in a situation where Ms. 15 DHHS? A 16 Greenlee wanted to voluntarily allow the child 16 Yes, ma'am. 17 17 to go to its biological father. They have sent me the list of cases to go 18 18 And when you have a case like where -- like in through, and I have sent them the information 19 this case where you have a legal father who's 19 that I have. So they're in the process of an 20 on the birth certificate and a biological investigation, but they're not -- that has not 21 father who has not been legitimized at the been completed. time, how do you handle that? I mean, what's Does DSS come in and do random audits? 0 23 -- you know, Mr. Roberts was not asked to sign They do. 24 24 the CVA, and he's, under North Carolina law, Well ---Q 25 25 the legal father. So why was he not involved? Well, audits is not the right term, but ---Page 184 Page 185 1 There has been some discussion. Apparently, Were there -- were there -- anything they could look at to see that CVAs were being used some of the folks who worked there in the past in cases? Is there any kind of list or code indicate that maybe cases that were weak or or anything? Or did they just happen to have you didn't have enough information to ---5 an open file that had one in it and discovered BY THE COURT: 6 117 Mr. Moore, I'm going to ask you to move on to 7 They would have just needed to open a file to what we have here before us today. A see one in it. BY MR. RON MOORE: 9 And when you got the letter from DHHS saying Okay. May I have just a moment, Your Honor? 10 10 that this is against policy and law, what did That's all, Your Honor. Thank you, ma'am. 11 11 you do? 12 12 I told the social workers -- I had already Mr. Moore, I don't know if you offered those A 13 told the social workers not to be using that 13 documents that were shown into evidence or 14 14 agreement. not. 15 15 0 And did you have discussion with Mr. Lindsay? BY MR. RON MOORE: 16 16 A I have not, but I would. I don't think we've 17 17 And what did he say about using it? offered -- State's Exhibit 3 ---18 He said as far as he's concerned that he 18 BY THE COURT: 19 thinks they are legal agreements. 19 Four. 20 20 Q Now, have you reviewed the cases that you have BY MR. RON MOORE: 21 21 found? Have you looked in the cases to see --Four, sorry. 22 22 BY THE COURT: 23 23 I have looked in them. I haven't, per se, So you are asking it to be admitted into 24 24 reviewed them because I haven't had time, but evidence? 25 BY MR. RON MOORE: (pause) ---

47 (Pages 182 to 185)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 186
                                                                                                            Page 187
 1 .
           Yes, ma'am.
                                                                        Was that -- was that December?
     BY THE COURT:
                                                                        It would have been late December.
           Any objection?
                                                                   BY MR. MCKINNEY:
     BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                                        I don't have any further questions, Your
           No objection, Your Honor.
                                                                        Honor.
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
     BY THE COURT:
           So admitted.
                                                                        Mr. Moore.
 8
      (DEFENDANT'S EXHIBIT NO. 4 ADMITTED)
                                                                   BY MR. RON MOORE:
 9
     CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                                        Nothing further.
10
                                                              10
          Ms. Palmer, after you were informed by the
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
11
                                                              11
           state department in Raleigh that these
                                                                        Thank you, Ms. Palmer. You may step down.
12
          documents that the Cherokee County Department
                                                              12
                                                                   BY MR. RON MOORE:
13
          of Social Services had been using were not
                                                              13
                                                                        Scott Lindsay, Your Honor.
          legally binding documents, did you notify --
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
15
                                                              15
          did your department notify my client, Michael
                                                                        Sheriff, if you will, bring Mr. Lindsay in.
                                                              16
16
                                                                        Before we proceed with Mr. Lindsay's
          Mathieu, of such fact?
                                                              17
17
          We have not notified anyone at this point.
                                                                        testimony, we'll take about a five-minute
18
                                                              18
          And when did you find out that a CVA had been
                                                                        break.
19
                                                              19
                                                                   BY MR. RON MOORE:
          used to close the Alana Roberts file?
20
                                                              20
          I don't specifically remember the date, but
                                                                        Thank you, Your Honor.
21
          Ms. Greenlee came into the office to talk
                                                              21
                                                                   (OFF THE RECORD)
22
          about it after she had been contacted by Ms.
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
23
                                                             23
                                                                        I'm ready when you're ready.
          Jackson. And that was the date that we had
                                                                  BY MR. RON MOORE:
          the discussion with her, and I found out that
          it had been executed in this case.
                                                                        Yes, ma'am. Judge, one bit of housekeeping.
                                                                                                           Page 189
                                              Page 188
 1
          I asked Mr. Moore -- Ms. Palmer, I think, was
                                                                  of his own knowledge concerning the within matter,
          supposed to bring a list of names and -- Mr.
                                                                  testified as follows:
          Moore indicates on a flash drive that he's
                                                                  DIRECT EXAMINATION BY MR. MOORE:
                                                                       Would you state your name for ---
          going to print off a copy and provide the
          Court -- I'll get that on the record.
                                                                  Α
                                                                       My full name is Ronnie Scott Lindsay.
    BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
                                                                       Mr. Lindsay, you were served a subpoena, and I
          We will tender those to the Court after the
                                                                       believe you brought some documents to provide
          Court has signed that protective order for the
                                                                       the Court concerning some CVAs that you -- you
          in camera ---
                                                                       found? Could you describe what you have
10
    BY THE COURT:
                                                             10
                                                                       brought before the Court?
11
         And it's already -- it's already been signed.
                                                             11
                                                                       Approximately 30 custody visitation
12
                                                             12
    BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
                                                                       agreements. They're all blank. They're --
13
                                                             13
         We'll provide this to the Court, thank you.
                                                                       none of them are signed. They're just what I
14
                                                             14
    BY THE COURT:
                                                                       had.
15
                                                             15
                                                                       Were those copies of some that have been
         Thank you, Mr. Moore.
                                                                  0
16
    BY MR. RON MOORE:
                                                             16
                                                                       signed?
17
                                                             17
         And now we call Mr. Lindsay, Your Honor.
                                                                       I have no copies that have been signed.
18
                                                             18
    BY THE COURT:
                                                                       No, I'm saying: Were those copies of some
19
                                                             19
         All right, before Mr. Lindsay takes the stand,
                                                                       that were actually signed? Is that what
20
         I want to speak with counsel at the bench.
                                                             20
                                                                       you're saying?
21
                                                             21
         Just -- Mr. Lindsay, just have a seat for just
                                                                  A
                                                                       I believe so, yes.
22
                                                             22
                                                                       All right, and what time period?
         a moment.
                                                                  Q
23
                                                             23
    (BENCH CONFERENCE)
                                                                       They would have been from July 1, 2014,
24
         SCOTT LINDSAY, being duly sworn to tell the
                                                             24
                                                                       through -- I'm not sure of the last date, but
    truth, the whole truth, and nothing but the truth
                                                                       my last date at DSS was January 10, 2018.
```

48 (Pages 186 to 189)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 191
                                                Page 190
           There are none in here that were done in 2018.
           The last one would have been done in late
                                                                        And prior to that, you had worked part-time on
           2017
                                                                         retainer on contract?
     BY MR. RON MOORE:
                                                                        I was on retainer for the county and hourly
          And, Judge, we would ask the Court to take
                                                                        for the Department of Social Services.
           possession of those since they're -- they're
                                                                   0
                                                                        In what time period did you do DSS work?
           the CVAs from -- that he has found. I don't
                                                                        I'm not sure of the exact date, but it was
           know if we should mark the exhibit -- I'll put
                                                                        either late -- well, 1999, early 2000s.
                                                                        And turning your attention to -- and in this
           in here ---
10
                                                              10
                                                                        case, we're talking about the Greenlee case.
     BY MR. MCKINNEY:
11
                                                              11
          I have no objection.
                                                                        Do you have some familiarity with that case? -
12
                                                              12
                                                                        Only that there's an agreement. I don't know
     BY THE COURT:
                                                              13
13
          No objection? Since I -- this would be also
                                                                        the parties or the individuals involved in it.
14
          included into what I'll make an in camera
                                                                        All right, could you explain for us how the
15
                                                              15
                                                                        CVA came into being at the Cherokee County
          inspection on, I'm just going to include it in
16
                                                              16
          Defendant's No. 3.
                                                                        Department of Social Services?
17
                                                              17
     BY MR. RON MOORE:
                                                                        Looking at it, it appears that it was drafted
18
                                                              16
                                                                        by a social worker supervisor. It was -- the
          Thank you, Your Honor.
19
     DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MOORE:
                                                              19
                                                                        normal course was they would have sent that to
20
                                                              20
          And, Mr. Lindsay, could you for the record
                                                                        me to review and make changes if necessary.
21
          state your place of employment prior to
                                                              21
                                                                        After that, I didn't see the agreements again.
22
                                                              22
          January the 10th, 2018?
                                                                        It would be sent to you by email?
                                                              23
23
                                                                        For the -- yes.
          From July 1, 2014, through January 10, 2018, I
          was full-time county attorney with duties
                                                                        Is that a DSS email that ---
          assigned to represent the Department of Social
                                                                        It was a county email system.
                                               Page 192
                                                                                                             Page 193
1
     Q
          So you just had one address?
                                                                        Whoever the supervisor was at that time.
                                                                        Sometimes a social worker, but -- on this --
     A
          Yes.
                                                                        on this particular case, I -- if I would have
     Q
          But you were also full-time county attorney?
                                                                        spoke to anybody, I would have spoke, I think,
     A
          Yes.
                                                                        with David Hughes who was the -- I don't know
          Now, what is the origin of the CVA agreement?
          I mean not -- how did you develop it or -- you
                                                                        if he was a supervisor at that time or not,
                                                                        but I would have spoke to him.
          developed it, I take it?
    A
         Yeah, I was at a CLE and -- I'm not sure what
                                                                        What about Ms. Palmer? Did you have
                                                              9
          the date was, but it would have been 2010 or
                                                                        conversations with her about the CVAs?
10
          2007, perhaps earlier. I just got a form or a
                                                              10
                                                                        Only two. Not this one.
11
          copy from another attorney, and we started
                                                              11
                                                                  BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
12
                                                              12
                                                                        I'm not sure where attorney-client privilege
          using that -- or I started using that. And at
                                                              13
13
         some point -- and I'm not sure at what point -
                                                                        comes in. At some point in time, somebody is
                                                              14
                                                                        going to have to make an objection with his --
          - it was -- I gave the form or the form was
                                                              15
                                                                        as the attorney for the department, whether or
         taken by a supervisor or someone at DSS
16
                                                              16
                                                                        not Ms. Palmer was the director at the time or
         because -- they had the form themselves
                                                              17
17
                                                                       not -- I don't know when and where, but I just
         because at some point they started sending
                                                              18
18
         forms to me with names and dates and --
                                                                       had to say something for this proceeding.
                                                              19
19
         already filled in.
                                                                  BY THE WITNESS:
                                                              20
20
         And like -- in a case like the one in this
                                                                       I did not have any discussion with Ms. Palmer
                                                              21
21
                                                                        on this agreement.
         case, the Greenlee one, was there some
22
                                                              22
                                                                  DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MOORE:
         discussion that you would have with the social
23
                                                              23
         workers or supervisors or anybody about this?
                                                                       But to others ---
24
         On some of them I did, yes.
                                                              24
                                                                  BY THE COURT:
    A
                                                              25
         Who would you talk to?
                                                                       Move on.
```

49 (Pages 190 to 193)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 194
                                                                                                              Page 195
      BY THE WITNESS:
                                                                         who had been born with symptoms of being
 2
                                                                         addicted to drugs, and DSS opened a case and
     BY THE COURT:
                                                                         there was some indication in the file that
                                                                         there might be a petition filed. Ms. Greenlee
     DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MOORE:
                                                                         had done a custody ---
          Now, did you at some point or different times
                                                                    BY THE COURT:
           -- did you give, for lack of a better word,
                                                                         Ask a question, please, Mr. Moore.
                                                                    DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MOORE:
           education about how to handle these CVAs or
                                                                        Why in a case like the Greenlee case would the
          how to address people who wanted them or how
10
                                                               10
                                                                         department not file a petition?
          to effectuate them?
                                                               11
11
          To whom? To ---
                                                                         I don't know.
                                                               12
12
          To the people that worked with you.
                                                                   BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
13
          I don't have -- I don't have a recollection of
                                                               13
                                                                         I don't when ---
14
          a specific gathering of people where we
                                                               14
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
15
                                                               15
          talked. We did talk at some point in CPS
                                                                        Okav.
16
          staffings which took place usually on a weekly
                                                               16
                                                                   BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
                                                               17
17
          basis, most of which I attended, some which I
                                                                         I am -- on behalf of the department, I'm
                                                               18
                                                                         involving attorney-client privilege in this
          did not. Sometimes the information came that
                                                                        specific case with this individual.
                                                               19
          the folks didn't want to sign or had
20
                                                              20
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
          questions. My advice was they needed to
                                                              21
21
          contact an attorney. I would not speak with
                                                                        I need to see counsel at the bench. Mr.
22
                                                              22
          them. I could not speak with them or advise
                                                                        Lindsay, step down. No, I want to see you in
23
          them. They needed to get an attorney if they
                                                              23
                                                                        chambers.
24
                                                              24
                                                                   BY THE WITNESS:
          had questions.
25
          Now, in the Greenlee case, there was a baby
                                                              25
                                                                        Does that mean I can stay?
                                               Page 196
                                                                                                             Page 197
 1
                                                               1
     (OFF THE RECORD)
                                                                   0
                                                                        Personal computer?
                                                               2
 2
     BY THE COURT:
                                                                   A
                                                                        Yeah.
          After conferring with counsel in chambers, I
                                                               3
                                                                   0
                                                                        Sir?
          will put on the record the Court has in the
                                                                        The county computer which I was assigned was
                                                                        subsequently -- I am in the process of
 5
          Court's possession the documents that Mr.
                                                               6
          Lindsay was asked by subpoena to bring for the
                                                                        purchasing from the county, but it's there.
          Court to look at for in camera review as well
                                                                   BY MR. RON MOORE:
                                                                        Thank you, sir. No further questions, Your
          as the documents that were provided by Mr.
          Hughes from the Department of Social Services.
                                                                        Honor.
10
          The Court informed counsel that we would
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
                                                              11
11
                                                                        Mr. McKinney, do you have questions?
          continue the questioning with Mr. Lindsay in
12
                                                              12
          specifics to the case before the Court today
                                                                  BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                              13
13
          and no other proposition. Are there any
                                                                        I have no questions.
                                                              14
14
                                                                  BY THE COURT:
          further questions, Mr. Moore?
15
                                                              15
                                                                        All right, Mr. Lindsay, you may step down. Do
     BY MR. RON MOORE:
16
                                                              16
          I have one question, Your Honor.
                                                                        you have any other questions?
17
     BY THE COURT:
                                                              17
                                                                   BY MR. RON MOORE:
                                                              18
18
                                                                        No, ma'am.
          Yes, sir,
19
    DIRECT EXAMINATION RESUMED BY MR. MOORE:
                                                              19
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
20
         The CVAs that you brought today and turned in
                                                              20
                                                                        Any further evidence, Mr. Moore?
                                                              21
                                                                   BY MR. RON MOORE:
21
          to the judge, did that file include the CVA in
                                                              22
22
         the Greenlee case?
                                                                        No, ma'am.
                                                              23
23
    A
         It does.
                                                                  BY THE COURT:
                                                              24
24
         Where did you find that?
                                                                        Any further evidence, rebuttal?
25
                                                              25
                                                                  BY MR. MCKINNEY:
         It was -- the form, it was on my computer.
```

50 (Pages 194 to 197)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

```
Page 199
                                                Page 198
                                                                1
                                                                    BY MR. RON MOORE:
           No. Your Honor.
      BY THE COURT:
                                                                         Which ---
           I have a number of documents that I'm going to
                                                                    BY THE COURT:
           have to make an in camera inspection of.
                                                                         DSS records that I have.
                                                                    BY MR. RON MOORE:
           Procedure for time purposes, if you all will
                                                                         What about ---
           approach.
      (BENCH CONFERENCE)
                                                                    BY THE COURT:
 8
                                                                         Well, I'm going to make an in camera
     BY THE COURT:
                                                                         inspection of these in the back.
          All right, we're going to be at ease until
10
                                                               10
           about 4:30 so that the Court can review any
                                                                    BY MR. RON MOORE:
11
           documentation that's been presented.
                                                               11
                                                                         We need to get ---
12
     BY MR. RON MOORE:
                                                               12
                                                                    BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
13
                                                               13
          Judge, Ms. Jackson went to see if she could
                                                                         Your Honor, we have one other issue. Your
14
                                                               14
          make a copy of the list of ---
                                                                         Honor, if we're on the record, may we please
                                                               15
15
                                                                         be allowed to dismiss the witnesses?
     BY THE COURT:
16
                                                               16
                                                                    BY THE COURT:
          That fine. Somebody can bring it to me in
17
                                                               17
          chambers.
                                                                         You may.
18
                                                               18
                                                                    BY MR. WIJEWICKRAMA:
     BY MR. RON MOORE:
19
                                                               19
          Thank you, Your Honor.
                                                                         Thank you.
20
     BY MR. DAVID MOORE:
                                                               20
                                                                    (OFF THE RECORD)
21
          Your Honor, unless you need me any further,
                                                               21
                                                                    BY MR. MCKINNEY:
22
                                                               22
                                                                         Your Honor, the parties have entered into a
          may I be excused?
23
                                                               23
     BY THE COURT:
                                                                         temporary custody arrangement in this case by
24
                                                               24
          You may. Mr. Moore, will there be somebody
                                                                         memorandum of judgment. The parties have
                                                               25
25
                                                                         signed it along with counsels. The substance
          here for these records?
                                                Page 200
                                                                                                             Page 201
 1
          of the agreement is Plaintiff shall have
                                                               1
                                                                         That is correct, Your Honor. I have signed.
 2
                                                               2
                                                                        My client has signed as well.
          temporary custody of the minor child, Alana
 3
          Roberts, subject to temporary visitation
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
                                                                        And, Mr. McKinney, you and your client have
          rights of the defendant for seven hours each
                                                                        signed as well?
          Sunday for the next three months. The
          defendant's visitation shall be supervised by
                                                                   BY MR. MCKINNEY:
          the defendant's grandmother at the home of the
                                                                        Yes.
          grandmother. This matter shall be reviewed at
                                                                   BY THE COURT :
9
                                                                        And Mr. McKinney, will you be typing this up
          the next session of district court after June
                                                               10
10
          1. 2018. All the defendant's visitation under
                                                                        into a formal ---
11
                                                              11
          this order is contingent on the defendant
                                                                   BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                              12
12
          submitting to a five-panel urine and hair drug
                                                                        Yes, Your Honor.
13
                                                              13
          screen and the results being negative for the
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
14
                                                              14
          presence of illegal drugs for drugs for which
                                                                        --- judgment to present back to Ms. Jackson --
15
          the defendant does not have a prescription.
                                                              15
16
          The parties waive child custody mediation.
                                                              16
                                                                   BY MR. MCKINNEY:
17
                                                              17
          The defendant shall submit to the drug test
                                                                        Yes, Your Honor.
18
                                                              18
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
          within seven days of the execution of this
                                                              19
19
          memorandum of judgment at Alpha Drug Testing
                                                                        --- in reference to this case?
20
          in Blairsville, Georgia. The test shall be
                                                              20
                                                                   BY MR. MCKINNEY:
                                                              21
21
          paid for by the plaintiff, and the results
                                                                        I will.
22
          shall be sent to counsel for the plaintiff and
                                                              22
                                                                   BY THE COURT:
23
                                                              23
                                                                        Ms. Jackson, I believe that that only leaves
          the defendant. That's the substance of that -
24
                                                              24
                                                                        left for the Court to make the determination
25
                                                              25
    BY MS. JACKSON:
                                                                        in the declaratory judgment ---
```

51 (Pages 198 to 201)

828-254-9230

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

Page 202 Page 203 1 BY MS. JACKSON: feels that it would be premature to make a 2 decision on either one of those matters. Correct, Your Honor. There's a number of documents within --- as well as the issue for the designation Defendant's No. 3 that has information that can't be provided to the parties because it of a 2.1 judge? 6 will need to be redacted under the protective BY MS. JACKSON: order and under statute, as well as there were That is correct, Your Honor. BY THE COURT: a number of proposed CVAs that Attorney Scott 9 At present, the Court is going to take both of Lindsay presented to the Court today due to 10 10 those matters under advisement and will be subpoena, and the Court needs to make further 11 11 presenting an order to the parties. inquiry of the documentation that was 12 12 presented here today before making a final BY MS. JACKSON: 13 13 Do you want to hear arguments? judgment in reference to those two particular 14 BY THE COURT: 14 prongs that are still outstanding as 15 15 counterclaims. Anything further for the Does anyone want to hear -- does anyone want 16 to put anything in particular on the record in 16 parties? 17 reference to those matters? 17 BY MS. JACKSON: 18 18 BY MR. RON MOORE: Your Honor, my only other request would be --19 19 I don't think so. or a question rather to the Court: Is a copy 20 20 BY THE COURT: of those CVAs going to be provided to counsel? 21 21 After -- after the Court had the opportunity BY THE COURT: 22 22 The clerk is in the -- the clerk is making for about a 45-minute break to review 23 23 copies of those right now. It is my Defendant's No. 3, I did not get the 24 24 opportunity to review all of those records understanding that Mr. Lindsay complied with 25 within its entirety. Therefore, the Court 25 the subpoena today. So those will be Page 205 Page 204 1 presented here shortly. 205 CERTIFICATE 2 BY MS. JACKSON: I. Mai-Beth Ketch, CVR-M, CCR, Court Reporter 3 Thank you, Your Honor. You're going to take that under advisement on those? and Notary Public, do hereby certify that the BY THE COURT: foregoing is an accurate transcript, taken by me No, this is the other one. and transcribed under my supervision. BY MS. JACKSON: I further certify that I am not financially Okay, okay. BY MR. MCKINNEY: interested in the outcome of this action, a 10 Thank you, Your Honor. relative, employee, attorney or counsel of any of 11 BY THE COURT: the parties, nor am I a relative or employee of 12 This was the preliminary order. Mr. Mathieu. such attorney or counsel. 13 BY MR. MATHIEU: 14 Yes? This is the 7th day of March, 2018. 15 BY THE COURT: 16 Good luck to you, sir. 17 BY MR. MATHIEU: MAI-BETH KETCH, CVR-M, CCR 18 Thank you, Your Honor, I appreciate it. Notary Public No.: 19981410006

...

supervision of the certifying reporter.)

(The foregoing certification of this transcript

does not apply to any reproduction of the same by any means, unless under the direct control and/or

Asheville Reporting Service 111 McDowell Street, Asheville, NC 28801 828-254-9230

828-254-9230

BY THE COURT:

BY MS. JACKSON:

Ms. Greenlee ---

Your Honor, Ms. Greenlee only had one ride and

that ride was not able to stay. So she had to

(PROCEEDINGS WERE CONCLUDED AT 5:08 P.M.)

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

ASHEVILLE REPORTING SERVICE ars@ashevillereporting.com

800-357-5007

52 (Pages 202 to 205)

## **EXHIBIT B**

\*

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA COUNTY OF CHEROKEE

IN THE GENERAL COURT OF JUSTICE
2010 MAR 1 55UDERIOR COURT DIVISION

PETCARE CONC. SHO

BRIAN HOGAN, individually, et al.

Plaintiffs,

MOTION FOR PROTECTIVE ORDER

CHEROKEE COUNTY, et. al.

Defendants.

Now come the Plaintiffs, and move this Court to sign and enter the attached Protective Order concerning the disclosure of exhibits, as described in the Order. In support of this motion, Plaintiffs show unto the Court the following:

- 1. This lawsuit was filed on 14 March, 2018 in Cherokee County involving several dozen minor children, known and yet to be determined.
- 2. That certain exhibits include the names, locations and personal information of dozens of minor children.
- 3. Counsel for Plaintiffs argue and assert that disclosure of the exhibits at this time may be harmful to the minor children.
- 4. That given the confidential nature of the documents Plaintiffs' have filed as exhibits, it would be appropriate to restrict access to such information to only the parties and their counsel at this time.
- 5. The proposed Protective Order restricts disclosure of exhibits to counsel and persons involved in this litigation.
- 6. The Plaintiffs assert that entry of the Protective Order does not prejudice the right of either party to challenge the admissibility of exhibits at trial or to raise other evidentiary objections.

THIS the 15th day of March, 2018.

Melissa Jackson

Attorney for Plaintiffs

95 Depot/Street

Waynesville, NC 28786

P: 828.452.5801/F: 828.454.1990

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA COUNTY OF CHEROKEE

IN THE GENERAL COURT OF JUSTICE

SEE COME.S.C.

BRIAN HOGAN, individually, et al.

Plaintiffs,

V5.

PROTECTIVE ORDER

CHEROKEE COUNTY, et. al.

Defendants.

THIS MATTER having come on to be heard before the undersigned Superior Court Judge without notice, in and for Cherokee County, North Carolina. After consideration of the Plaintiffs' Motion for Protective Order, the Court finds as follows:

#### FINDINGS OF FACT

- 1. The Plaintiffs in this matter are represented by attorneys David A. Wijewickrama, Melissa Jackson, Ron Moore and Brandon Christian.
- 2. The Defendant Scott Lindsay is represented by attorney Patrick Flanagan. All other Defendants are represented at this time by Sean Perrin.
- 3. That certain exhibits attached to plaintiffs complaint, involve information regarding minor children and are sensitive in nature.
- 4. Plaintiffs assert that exhibits involving minor children are material and relevant to the subject matter involved in this lawsuit.
- 5. Plaintiffs assert that exhibits involving minor children while relevant to the complaint, are sensitive and that at this time, it would be in the best interest of the minor children that this information remain sealed and available only to the parties and their counsel.
- 6. That this Order is in the best interest of the minor children.

#### CONCLUSIONS OF LAW

Based upon the above findings of fact the Court concludes as a matter of law:

- 1. That the Court has jurisdiction over this matter and the parties.
- 2. That the interests of the parties in maintaining the confidential nature of these exhibits must be balanced against the interests of the parties in obtaining any evidence to which they are entitled under the United States Constitution and state law.

### **ORDER**

## It is therefore ORDERED, ADJUDGED AND DECREED:

- 1. Only information deemed necessary under the Constitution for the full and proper prosecution or defense claims arising from this action, and in the interest of justice will be released to the parties and testified to.
- 2. That counsel and parties must keep all confidential exhibits learned from Plaintiffs' complaint for use only in preparation and defense of litigation. All such persons are subjected to the same confidentiality requirements under this Order as counsel. Any further disclosure or distribution of the sealed exhibits may be made only by the Order of the Court upon finding that further dissemination is necessary for the full and proper prosecution or defense of these causes.
- 3. That the attorneys or clients shall not release the exhibits or disseminate any information learned from the exhibits to any person except as specified in this Order.
- 4. That after the conclusion of the trial and appeals in this matter, the attorneys shall retain the exhibits and testimonial information as confidential pending further Order from this Court or one of higher authority.

THIS the 15th day of March, 2018.

Superior Court Judge Presiding

FILED

STATE OF NORTH CAROLINA	IN THE GENERAL COURT OF	JUSTICE
COUNTY OF CHEROKEE ZOIS MAR 15 PM	2: 06 SUPERIOR COURT DIVISION	
Cheroker Co	C.S.FILE NO.: 18-CVS- 118	
BRIAN HOGAN, both on his own behalf and as representative of all unnamed class members who are similarly situated;		8 4
BRIAN HOGAN, as parent and next friend of H.H., both on her own behalf and as a representative of all unnamed class members who are similarly situated		<u>s</u>
	MOTION	
Plaintiffs,	MOTION FOR GUARDIAN AD	LITEM
	30000-00000-000-00-0000-00000-00000-0000-0000	
v. ,	),	
CHEROKEE COUNTY;		
CHEROKEE COUNTY DEPARTMENT OF SOCIAL SERVICES;		
SCOTT LINDSAY, in both his individual capacity and his official capacity as attorney for Cherokee County Department of Social		
Services; CINDY PALMER, in both her individual capacity and her official capacity as Director of Cherokee County Department of Social Services;		
DSS SUPERVISOR DOE #1, both in his/her individual capacity and his/her official capacity as an employee of Cherokee County Department of Social Services; and	x:	
DSS SOCIAL WORKER DOE #1, both in his/her individual capacity and his/her official capacity as an employee of Cherokee County Department of Social Services;		
Defendants,		

## MOTION

COMES NOW, Plaintiff's counsel on behalf of the Plaintiff minor child and children yet to be determined ["Movant"], pursuant to N.C.R.C.P. Rule 17[c][1], and moves the Court for the appointment of a guardian ad litem for the herein-named minors and for grounds therefore states:

- 1) H.H.:
  - a) Is an unemancipated minor whose date of birth is 1/16/2006.
  - b) Has multiple tort and constitutional claims as a plaintiff against the above captioned defendants, which claim is also based upon violation of 1983 U.S.C. Section.
- 2) Unnamed and yet to be determined minor children:
  - a) Are unemancipated minors whose dates of birth are yet to be disclosed or determined in this action.
  - b) Have multiple tort and constitutional claims as a plaintiff against the above captioned defendants, which claim is also based upon violation of 1983 U.S.C. Section. Movant:
  - c) Are the children of Plaintiffs yet to be disclosed and determined.
  - d) Anticipates the filing more motions and claims in pursuit of the above-described complaint against the above-named potential defendants and/or persons associated with such potential defendants and those yet to be determined.
  - e) Anticipates the prompt pursuit of the above-described claims against the above-named potential defendants and/or persons associated with such potential defendants by voluntary entry into pre-litigation mediation to be conducted by consent pursuant to the "Rules Implementing Statewide Mediated Settlement Conferences in Superior Court Civil Cases" promulgated pursuant to N.C.G.S. Section 7A-38.1 in the same manner as though such claims were then pending before the Superior Court.
- 3) It is appropriate and in the best interests of the herein-named minors that the Court appoint a discreet person as a guardian ad litem for each of the herein-named minors so that the appointed guardian ad litem may thereafter act on behalf of the herein-named minors in all aspects required for the pursuit and/or settlement of the above-described claims.
- 4) Attorney Joy McIver is a duly admitted Lawyer to the North Carolina Bar in good standing, with experience, ability and willingness to serve as guardian ad litem in this matter.

RESPECTFULLY SUBMITTED this the 15 day of March 2018.

Melissa Jackson, Esq.

NORTH CAROLINA

IN THE GENERAL COURT OF JUSTICE CHEROKEE COUNTY 2010 MAR 15 PM 25 WHERIOR COURT DIVISION

18 CVS

BRIAN HOGAN, et. al.

PLAINTIFF

Vs.

CHEROKEE COUNTY et. al.,

## GUARDIAN AD LITEM ORDER

THIS MATTER COMING ON TO BE HEARD and being heard before the undersigned Clerk of Superior Court upon the motion of Plaintiff's counsel ["Movant"], pursuant to N.C.R.C.P. Rule 17[c][1], for the appointment of a guardian ad litem for the herein named minors in matters that pertain to the pursuit and/or settlement by the claims set forth in the motion and the Court being fully advised of the premises thereof.

THE COURT FINDS AS A MATTER OF FACT AND LAW as follows:

- 1) H.H.:
  - a) Is an unemancipated minor whose date of birth is 1/16/2006.
  - b) Has a tort claim as plaintiff against the above captioned defendants which claim is also based upon violation of 1983 U.S.C. Section.
- 2) Unnamed and yet to be determined minor children:
  - a) Are unemancipated minors whose dates of birth are yet to be disclosed or determined in this action.
  - b) Have multiple tort and constitutional claims as a plaintiff against the above captioned defendants, which claim is also based upon violation of 1983 U.S.C. Section. Movant:
  - c) Are the children of Plaintiffs yet to be disclosed and determined.
- 3) Movant:
  - a) Are unemancipated minors whose dates of birth are yet to be disclosed or determined in this action.
  - b) Has multiple tort and constitutional claims as a plaintiff against the above captioned defendants, which claim is also based upon violation of 1983 U.S.C. Section. Movant:
  - c) Are the children of Plaintiffs yet to be disclosed and determined.
  - d) Anticipates the filing more motions and claims in pursuit of the above-described complaint against the above-named potential defendants and/or persons associated with such potential defendants and those yet to be determined.
  - e) Anticipates the prompt pursuit of the above-described claims against the above-

named potential defendants and/or persons associated with such potential defendants by voluntary entry into pre-litigation mediation to be conducted by consent pursuant to the "Rules Implementing Statewide Mediated Settlement Conferences in Superior Court Civil Cases" promulgated pursuant to N.C.G.S. Section 7A-38.1 in the same manner as though such claims were then pending before the Superior Court.

- 4) It is appropriate and in the best interests of the herein-named minors that the Court appoint a discreet person as a guardian ad litem for each of the herein-named minors so that the appointed guardian ad litem may thereafter act on behalf of the herein-named minors in all aspects required for the pursuit and/or settlement of the above-described claims.
- 5) Joy McIver has agreed to serve as guardian ad litem and is a discreet and suitable person to fulfill such role.

IT IS THEREFORE ORDERED that Joy McIver be and is appointed guardian ad litem for H.H. and the other minor children so that the appointed guardian ad litem may thereafter act on behalf of the herein-named minors in all aspects required for the pursuit and/or settlement of the above-described claims.

DONE AND ORDERED this /5 day of March 2018.

Roger D. Gibson

Clerk of Superior Court

Cherokee County, North Carolina

# **ClassAction.org**

This complaint is part of ClassAction.org's searchable class action lawsuit database and can be found in this post: NC Man Sues Cherokee County, Dept. of Social Services Over 'Unlawful' Custody Agreements